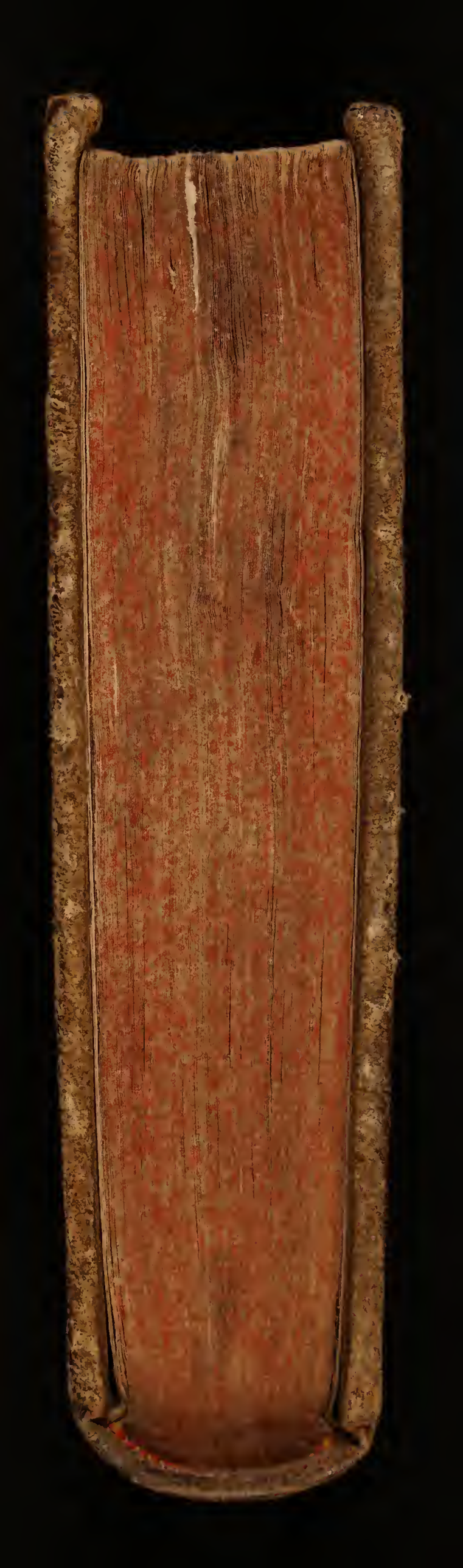
W. CLOWES.

PRACTISE FOR YOUNG CHIRURGIANS. 1588.

DE MORBO GALLICO. 1585.



VI 3

A prooued practise for all *young Chirurgians, concerning* burnings with Gunpowder, and *woundes made with Gunshot,* Sword, Halbard, Pyke, Launce, *or such other.*

Wherein, is deliuered with all faith*fulnesse, not onely the true receipts of such* Medicines as shall make them bolde, but also sundry familiar examples, such, as may leade them as it were by the hand, to the doyng of the lyke.

Heereto is adioyned a Treatise of the *French or Spanish Pockes, written by Iohn Almenar, a Spanish Physition.*

Also, a commodious collection of Aphorismes both English and Latin, taken out of an old *written coppy.*

Published for the benefyte of his *Countrey, by* William Clowes, Mayster in Chirurgery.

Seene, and allowed, according to the order appoynted.

¶ Printed by *Thomas Orwyn,* for Thomas Cadman. 1588.

To all true professors of Chirurgery *in generall wheresoeuer*, Wylliam Clowes, wisheth all happinesse, with much increase *of knowledge, and after this life, the most* ioyfull and blessed life euerlasting. Amen.

I Haue followed the examples of many excellent learned men, which in times past did vsually dedicate theyr paynefull labours and trauels, according to the worthines thereof, some to Kings, some to Queenes, Princes, Nobles, and other great personages, partly as testimonies of their owne vowed affection and duty toward such worthyes, and partly, as petitioners for protection to their labours vnder their happy patronage: who were therefore as fortresses of defence to support them against such, as then (and the like whereof we want not at this day) lay snarling, and scornefully prying into other mens doings, to blemish and deface the same as much as in their power consisted. In which respect, it was most truely sayd of a learned man, that he may be called a very good Cooke, that is able to make one sawce to serue euery mans taste. Or that man may be called a most perfect and rare man, whose works being published to the viewe of all men, can please euery mans humor, especially in these dayes, wherin, are so many daynty eares, and so many queasy stomacks, with no want of rayling toongs, which *Horatius Morus*, in his Epistle to *Ierome Comfort*, Doctor of Physicke, declareth, saying: *Is there any thing so*

ſounde, or ſo paſsing well handled, which can eſcape the venemous tongues of ſuch as would ſting Homer *himſelfe, if he were liuing at this day?* Wherfore my louing brethren and freends, (I meane none but you that are the true profeſſors of Chirurgery) vnto you do I moſt willingly offer theſe my ſimple labours and trauels, as heeretofore I haue done, hoping alſo you will as willingly receiue it into your good Patronage, and to defend it with your friendly ſupportation, and that is all I craue: and that you will accept of it, as did King *Artaxerxes* the cup of cold water at the hands of poore ſilly *Sinætes*. Then, as for the intemperate eares of the malitious ſort, who make no difference between good and bad, or truth from falſehood: yet I truſt, they ſhall do me no more diſcredit nor hurt, then had *Prometheus* of *Theſſalia*, who receiued by the Sword of his mortall enemy, a great wound in his breſt, for a full purpoſe and determination of his death thereby, but contrary to expectation, the ſame did cure *Prometheus* of a feſtered ſore, which before did greeuouſly trouble him, ſo the hand that meant to hurt, did heale, and the wicked determination of an ill digeſted minde, yet contrary to his expectation, had a good and happy ende; no more hurt (I hope) nor no leſſe good, ſhall my enemies toongs, neither hands procure vnto me.

And now my friends and Brethren, to whome I ſo willingly dedicate theſe my labours, vnderſtand you, that my preſent purpoſe, through Gods aſsiſtance, is to deliuer, for the benefit of all young practizers of Chirurgery, certayne obſeruations and notes of ſome ſpeciall cures, by my ſelfe accompliſhed, with diuers needfull and neceſſary remedyes, prooued moſt profitable,

ſitable, not onely for burning with Gunpowder, but alſo for woundes made with Gunſhot, Sword, Daggar, Harbard, Pike, or Launce, all which, I haue gathered out of diuers learned Authors, and by my ſelfe augmented with an addition alſo of a moſt excellent learned Worke, written by *Iohn Almaner*, a Spaniſh Phyſition, that doth intreate of the French Diſeaſe. Which Treatiſe, was deliuered me by a good freend and a wellwiller, vnto all the young practizers of Chirurgery, for whoſe ſakes he Tranſlated the ſame out of Latine into Engliſh, and required me to publiſh it foorthwith: the which, (courteous Reader,) I haue moſt faythfully ſet downe, and adioyned it vnto theſe mine obſeruations, with certayne Aphoriſmes both in Engliſh and Latine, very profitable for all young Students which are deſirous of learning and knowledge. In which diſcourſes, if I haue ſlipped or ouerſhot my ſelfe in my penning, I craue pardon, for I knowe, I ſhall make a rude perfourmance of a good meaning, the which I commit in the end to thy conſideration, and my ſelfe to thy courteſy.

Vale, in Chriſto,

Wylliam Clowes.

Good men are not forbidden to hope for Honor for theyr vertue, ſith both are the bleſsings *of GOD.*

But ſome whoſe mindes, a World will not ſuffice,
As *Cæſars* raigne, and others doe deſpiſe :
And ſuch I ſay oft ſpeake vs faire in face,
Yet worke the ſpite mens credits to diſgrace.
Which done, full fine, as foes they will you skorne
With open wrongs, which are not to be borne.
But I conclude, let ſuch ſay more or leſſe,
Nothing ſhall ſtand, but what Gods hand doth bleſſe.

The Epistle to the Reader.

Ince I finished my last Booke, intituled, De morbo gallico, *the which I presented vnto all the true professors of Chirurgerie, in Anno 1585. It was giuen me to vnderstand, that a new Impression of my Booke was presently to passe: then I wayed with my selfe, it would be very hard for me to accomplish all things that mine intent did leade me vnto, for the correcting and enlarging of the same Booke in so short a time, (wherein I knowe are diuers faults escaped) but I promised heereafter, if God did permit me life and health, I would to my power supply all wants. So I willed the Printer to proceede, according to my former collection, for that I did suppose the matter sufficient, and the wants tollerable, if it were rightly censured by men of learning and skill in the Arte. But as for the scornefull scanners, their commendations I disdayne, for I knowe they are frosen in the dregs of their owne corrupt iudgements, and therefore whilest they should speake well of me, I might be thought like vnto them: but if it shall please any good man, that is (I say) learned in the Arte, who doth espye the wants and imperfections of my Booke, that he will vouchsafe to publish an other worke of his owne collection or translation intreating of the same matter, then truely I will my selfe not onely yeeld him his due commendations, but also be thankefull to God that it hath pleased him to make my simple Booke the cause of the publishing of any learned worke. Which will be no doubt a benefite vnto our Countrey and common wealth, notwithstanding the gaynesaying of some, who continually spit foorth poyson out of their noysome and vnsauorie mouthes, against diuers godly learned, and wel disposed persons, who haue with long and tedious labours published diuers Bookes of Physick and Chirurgery in English. For say these malitious men in derision and scornefull manner, Behold, these be our late London english Writers. In deede it is sayd, that* Demosthenes *himselfe, being a great learned man, could not auoyde the snares of those that enuyed his diligence in the writing of his Bookes, which is so much the lesse*

Infallible signes of their vild dispositions.

lesse greefe vnto me. But I answere these our backbiters, I meane, such as are gilty in this case, by desiring, that it will please them
1 *at their leisures, with a good conscience to walke vprightly heerin, and to examine most of the Works of our late London English Writers, and then I trust they shall finde no wincking at abuses, nor holding of candles before the eyes of them that are starke blinde, they haue so zealous a care vnto sinceritie, and also that our young plants may be well and sufficiently watered with learning, and knowledge in the Arte. And this they haue truely, and faithfully published in English, according vnto that measure of knowledge, which God of his great goodnesse hath bestowed vpon them. Thus you may playnely perceiue the goodnesse of the tree by the fruite, but what is that, which enuy hath not defamed, or malice hath not defiled? for enuy and malice is a most mischeuous trap or snare, wherein many heedlesse men do fall. Now followeth another sort of domesticall enemies, and these (I thinke) are leapt out of* Carons *Boate, and haue wilfully*
2 *drowned themselues in the whirlepoole of slanderous reports. And these paragons will needs treade bypaths, to seeke strange noueltyes. Yet if they were better aduised, it would not be impertinent vnto their credits, but they do account it odious to be reproued, or to suffer themselues and their abuses to be spoken of: and do most idiotlike behaue themselues against* Hypocrates *and* Galen, *and all Galenists, whose worthy Workes being extant to the view of all men, haue purchased to their Authors amongst the good, eternall prayses and credit for euer. Neuertheleſse, you may easily perceiue what spirits they carrie, that thus wound the dead with speeches of defame, and yet themselues in respect, ignorant in the Arte. And some of them are scarce able to write and reade true English, but doe brag without measure (vpon a very sudden) of their excellent cunning, which happely they had stolne out of the beggerly budgets, of some counterfeite stale Peracelsian Quack saluer, or Mountibancke, and yet moreouer do challenge, to be the true Disciples of* Peracelsus, *but God knowes, they are not worthy to serue vnder his regiment for pyonors: for they missinterprete* Paracelsus *whome truely they vnderstand not, and condemne* Hipocrates

Too foule or impudent a fault in challengers or caullers.

pocrates *and* Galen *whome they neuer read. I would no man should thinke I go heere abouts to speake against the thing that is good, neyther do I seeme to mayntayne the thing that is euill, neyther will I reward any good man with euill reports for benefits and knowledge receyued, for truth is truth from whome soeuer it come, be it from* Hipocrates, Galen, Paracelsus, *or any other learned men. And therefore I say vnto such aforesayd, let not the Paynter goe beyond his pensill, nor the Shoomaker beyond his Shoo, for so his pride may haue a fall, and all his honor lye in the dust.*

And now good Reader, seeing mine intent is not to hold my toong at abuses, I will heere a little farther decipher the rest of these exclaiming aduersaries, which haue most impudent strumpets faces, that will I thinke blush at nothing: and heere I will farther speake of an old cauelling companyon, and a maister of lyes, one, whome heeretofore I haue deciphered in my Booke De morbo gallico, *he hath with reprochfull speeches returned agayne to his old humor, and spurned against Incarnatiues. But all those young Students, which are desirous to be satisfyed heerin, amongst many other worthy Authors, reade* Vigo, cap. 21. fol. 175. *which Booke, Maister* Baker *hath partly corrected, as himselfe hath there declared, or else reade the old english Booke translated by M.* Traheron, *fol. 111. cap. 21. so he that is but meanely read in the Arte, may by his good indeuour and diligence, easily finde and knowe the true nature and properties of Incarnatiues of diuers sorts, and therefore Incarnatiues which haue beene diuised by many graue and learned men, from succession of ages, are not to be reiected at the becks of euery such like lame schoolemaister, or ridiculous ringleader, which will needes reach out his hand, and with his Momus pen leade others to seeke a Diamont with a Lincke, which could shew it selfe in the darke: but I maruell that his disciples or followers are not ashamed of so base a champion, or else one of them ashamed of another. It is sayd, that this wisard of late dreamed he was transformed like one of* Acteons *whelps, and that he had coursed a Collyers Cart, onely to seeke for one that had stolne away the King of the Frogs, which* Iupiter *sent downe in a great light-*

ning and thunder, which dreame, seemed to be farre more dangerous vnto him, then the strange Starre which Doleto *sawe in* Calabria: *neuertheleſſe, his naked name, and fayned forgerie of this baſe borne birde, I meane not further to touch: let no ſuch boſters be your warrant what ſoeuer they ſay, for he is called an ill Fiſher, that cryeth ſtincking Fiſhe.*

4 This fellow is ſo wiſe in his owne conceit, that he renounceth to follow the method and wayes of curing, after *Hipocrates* and *Galen*, becauſe they were Heathen men. I aunſwere with the ſayings of the godly, wiſe, and learned, that he which is a Chriſtian, will liue as a Chriſtian, and yet may take Phyſick and Surgery of a Iew, if he haue skill.

Moreouer, a new adopted Chick of this old Cocke, and the very key of his counſell, is dropt out of dores vpon a ſudden, and hath plunged himſelfe in the bottomleſſe ſea, or filthy dregs of his aforeſayd Grandſires caluiſh iudgements and opinions: and in the verie pride and glorie of his skill, he ſetting himſelfe as it were in the chair of ignorãce, (a fit Pulpet for ſuch a Prophet:) did there with terrible ſtearne lookes, and ſquared ſpeeches affirme, that indeed it was ſuperfluous to vſe Incarnatiues, which inuading mind and attempt did become him as well as a ring of golde in a ſowes ſnoute, whoſe will wants wit through prodigalitie to accompliſh his childiſh intent and purpoſe. But now forſooth, this was vrged and brought in by the ſimiles of dogs toongs, and Momemyaſſe, *a very deepe wit to vnderſtande myſteries, and whoſe capacitie heerein, he ſayth himſelfe, farre paſſeth our reach, for his myſticall knowledge, lyeth ſecretly hid vnder the ſhadowe of* Apollos *gorgeous cloake, and bewtifyed in print with* Eſculapius *golden bearde, wherein, there is neyther groſeneſſe, nor impurities, as there is in our Incarnatiues, &c. But the exalted eſſences philoſophically extracted by him, out of the egge of an Elephant, the marye of a whetſtone, and the braynes of a Woodcocke, ſcirculate to digeſt in his baren head, and this is his* miſterium magnum, *wherewith if he anoynt theyr eyes, then ye ſhall (ſay they) beholde certayne Spirits that inhabit or dwell in the ayre, called* Nenufareni, *and* Aerdadi: *a high matter in a lowe houſe, which ſore troubleth the wits of theſe wandering Pilgrimes, which contrarie to the direct line of equitie wrong ballans the meaning of good Authors, and ſo thinke thereby, to patch and cloute vp theyr owne ſilly credits, by pulling downe and defacing of others, and thus would they roote vp that which they neuer planted. Therefore I may rightly compare this image of*

enuy,

enuy, and such lyke, vnto the malitious man, which desired of Iupiter *he might lose one of his eyes, so that another whome he hated, might lose both his, &c. but I will now blot paper, or spend time no longer to aunswere any such, for it is no conquest to beate an Asse to death.*

Also, I meane to vnfolde the strange euents that succeeded after the taking of a certayne pernitious pill, which pill, as it is sayd, was sprinckled abroade by an odde birde of the same neast afore rehearsed. This Pill of his, was shadowed vnder the vale or title of Turbith mineralis, *and it is no such thing.*

Moreouer, it was sayd to be a Paracelsion *Pill, but I am not of that opinion, for I suppose, no good or godly* Paracelsion *would haue giuen it to a dog. The composition of the same vile Pill Mayster* Reade *hath discouered in his Booke of* Arceus *lately Translated, and by him published, as a caueat for all good people to beware of that Pill. And in my simple iudgement, no good man ought to countenance, allowe, excuse, smother, or conceale so perillous a medicine, sith it hath left behinde it so foule and filthy broade scarres, that touched the liues of foure persons, fyrst,* Iohn Butler, *Mayster of a Shippe, a Barbar surgeons seruant of London, a Ropemakers boy in Rowsey, and one Master* Washborne *a Marchant, that dyed also in Rowsey. This cruell Pill was ministred vnto these foure persons by two simple fellowes, who were Surgeons of two Ships, which sayde, they were deluded by this crow brightfast companion, which did write it downe in their booke of secrets, with his owne hand, for a pretious iewell, and there recorded it to be good for all diseases. a bad pollicie, and verie ill deuised, but how needfull it is for all good men to beware of this Pill, let euery man iudge which hath care of his owne health, yet I do not malice the person of the man, but his filthy Pill, although to see to, he is more fitter to be made a turnebroche, or a Scullien of a Kitchen, then to be admitted to be eyther Physition or Surgeon, but it is sayde of a learned man, if such kinde of knaues might be well punished for example sake, by the handes of the Magistrate for such offences, so should the*

Such abuse is neuer wincked at, but when idiots ruleth the rost, there the iust may be oppressed, and many a good cause troden vnder foote.

There is no friendship to be had with such honest men.

young Students in the Arte be lesse deceyued. I do not heere rehearse a tale of a tub, which requireth no longer remembrance, than the view, or looking on; but a matter of such moment, which ought to be eternized in thy minde, and although I knowe he dangereth his owne Welfare, that reproueth euill mens faults, and shall lye open to slaunder and reproch, yet I suppose it better to be maligned of such, then to conceale so great a mischiefe, that might otherwise ensue by the farther spreading of so vile a medicin, and therefore I must craue pardon, for I do meane heereafter in this Whole discourse, not to shun any such rotten rootes as they come or chaunce to lye in my Way.

Nota.

Heere I am I say farther prest and vrged to vnmaske another of the same neast of young Snakes, or rather old suttle Serpents, Who I trust in God, partly by me, and also heereafter, by the helpe of others more learned, they shall be all ferited (Which way soeuer they goe) from their Wicked buries, mosses, and starting holes: and farther, I Would haue followed their abuses at this time, and also the abuses of others vnspoken of, but that I haue beene preuented by some speciall causes, troubles, and lets, but if heereafter they do not amend, I Will discouer them to their shame, and their names. And therefore curteous and friendly Reader, note my sayings Which I Will openly publish, and iudge With discretion. It is not long since that a subtile deluder verie craftely, hauing vpon set purpose his brokers or espials abroade, vsing sundry secret drifts to allure many, as did the Syrens by their sweet Sonets and melody seduce Mariners to make them their pray, so did his brokers or espials deceiue many, in proclayming and sounding out his fame abroade from house to house, as those vse to do which crye Mistresse, haue you any Worke for the Tincker, at the length, they heard of one that was tormented with a quartaine, then in all post haste this bad man Was brought vnto the sick patient by their craftie meanes, and so forth, Without any tariance, he did compound for fifteene pound, to rid him Within three fits of his Agew, and to make him as Whole as a fish of all diseases: So alittle afore his fit Was at hand, he called vnto the Wife of the patient to bring him an apple of the biggest size, and then With a pinne Writte in the rinde of the

apple

apple Abracadabra, *and such like, and perswaded him to take it presently in the beginning of his fit; for there was (sayth he) a secret in these words. To be short; the patient being hungry of his health, followed his counsell, and deuoured all and euery peece of the apple. So soone as it was receyued, nature left the disease to digest the apple, which was too hard to do, for at length, he fell to vomiting, then the core kept such a sturre in his throate, that where tefore his Feuer was ill, now much worse,* a malo ad peius, *out of the fryingpan, into the fire: presently there were Physitions sent for vnto the sick patient, or else his fifteene pound had beene gone, with a more pretious Iewell, but this lewde fellow is better knowne at Newgate then I will heere declare. Such counterfeite Charmers, with Figures and Caracters,* Tagaltius *doth condemne, as absurd and erronious, which wicked practises he sayth becommeth no honest artist to vse, or to exercise.*

It is also sayd, that in Archadia, *a Woman began to cure with wicked Charmes, without the applying of any medicines, which beeing knowne in* Athens, *she was condemned by the Senate to be stoned to death: a iust reward for such vngodly practises.*

I reade likewise of another lewde Woman, which was accused of Witchcraft, the cause was, for that she did commonly take vpon her to cure Men, Women, Children, and Beasts, by a certayne Charme, the which, they say, she would do, onely for a penny in money, and a loafe of bread. This thing was misliked of many good men in the Countrey where she did dwell, and for that cause, she was vpon suspition of Sorcery and Witchcraft, brought to the Assises, and there Arrayned for it. The simplicity of the old Woman was somewhat considered of by the whole bench, then the Iudges and the Iustices graunted her this fauour, that if she would truely declare vnto them what manner of Charme it was she vsed, she should be deliuered: and beeyng in great feare, and doubt of her life, forthwith in the presence of them all, declared it to be as followeth.

First (sayd she) after I had receyued the penny in money, and the loafe of bread, then my Charme was this.

The Charme.

1. My Lofe in my lappe,
2. My Penny in my purſſe,
3. Thou art neuer the better,
4. Nor I am neuer the wurſe.

Immediatly after, the Iudges with the reſt perceiued it to be meere deceit, & couſenage: then they did ſtraightly charge her, vpon payne of great puniſhment, to leaue off her deluſions, and coſening of the people, & ſo ſhe was diſcharged, as it is there ſaid.

I could ſpeake of many other abuſers of Phyſick and Surgerie, but what redreſſe would be had, I knowe not, and yet I do not meane to ſpeake of the old Woman at Newington, beyond Saint Georges feelds, vnto whome, the people do reſort, as vnto an Oracle: neyther will I ſpeake of the Woman on the Bancke ſide, who is as cunning, as the Horſſe at the Croſſe keyes, nor yet of the cunning Woman in Seacole Lane, who hath more skill in her Colebasket, then iudgement in Vrine, or knowledge in Phiſick or Surgery. But I could diſcouer many others, which practiſe Phyſick and Chirurgery, with the bit in their mouthes, and the raynes in their necks, which do not only thereby deceiue the ſimple people, but oftentimes the wiſeſt men, and theſe are as hurtfull, as mothes in cloaths, or cancker ruſt in Iron.

7 *There are many other abuſers about this City of London lurcking in corners, and ſometimes they do raunge and wander aſtray from towne to towne, from countrey to countrey both farre and neere, by ſea and land, and theſe I ſuppoſe to be the very ſpawne and frye of that Rogiſh route, which practiſed Chirurgery at Muttrell, in the time of that famous Prince King* Henry *the eyght, which fraternitie, and brotherhood of abuſers of the Arte, good Maiſter* Gale *hath diſcouered in his Booke of the office of a Chirurgion, who ſayth, that they were all baniſhed the Campe, and if they had not auoyded with ſpeede, they had been all hanged as theeues and murtherers.*

8 *And what ſhall be ſayd to ſome, which not long ſince haue beene commanded to prepare themſelues, and with all ſpeede to ſerue her Maieſty in the Warres, then preſently with many ſolemne circumſtances, did deſire to be excuſed, proteſting, that they had no knowledge in Surgery, but onely, for the drawing,*

and

and ſtopping of a tooth, letting of bloud, or for the cure of the french Pocks, and thus they did playnely throw all their skill in Surgery flat to the ground, which a little before ſhined moſt brightly in the eyes of many. But this I ſay is well knowne, let the ſeruice be once furniſhed with ſufficient Surgeons, which oftentimes is very hard to do, then they begin to ſhake their chaines, and keepe a ſtirre, that they can cure that which all the beſt Chirurgions in London or elſewhere do forſake, but what manner of curing they vſe, I may not ſpeake that I knowe. I could rehearſe diuers of this ſtye, but they would ſay my Booke were ſeditious: but this may ſuffice for a caueat. Therefore theſe to ſay the troth, may fitly be compared vnto a certaine boaſting bragger dwelling beyond the Seas, which did attempt to the great admiration of the ſtanders by, to deck on with a ciment for the nonce, a mans eare that was cleane cut off from his head, yet his glory was but ſhort, for within two dayes, the eare rotted, and fell off againe, and he became a poynting ſtock to the whole Towne and Countrey. I would no man ſhould heere miſconſtrue me, or to thinke I vrge any thing in this my whole diſcourſe, againſt any good or honeſt artiſt, for my meaning is not againſt any ſuch, who haue beene, and are, in the Arte, right diligent and ſtudious for the good of our countrey & common wealth, but againſt ſuch, as Veſalius, Tagaltius, Vigo, Arceus, *Maiſter* Gale, *Maiſter* Hall, *Maiſter* Banneſter, *and ſuch as theſe good men, do diſalow, who haue in all their whole diſcourſes and writings, neuer ſought for vaine glory, promotion, or reward, but only by their vertues, and laudable ſtudies, to make knowne the vndiſcret, and vaineglorious brags, friuolous vantings, peeuiſh practiſes, and wicked dealings, of a ſort of abuſers of the arte and good artiſts. And I ſuppoſe no honeſt man elſe, which is a true artiſt, but doth, and will alſo deteſt and hate all ſuch caterpillers, which ſuck the ſap and eate the bread out of the mouthes of many a good Surgeon, who haue been very much deceaied by reaſon of ſuch ill perſons, to the great impouerihment, not only of themſelues, but likewiſe of their poore Wiues and children. Which men are well known, if ability were anſwerable to their willingnes and skill, to doo her Maieſty very good ſeruice in the Arte,*

The greateſt barkers are not the beſt biters.

Truth can neuer ſo well appeare, as when it is compared with deceite and falſehood.

wherein

wherein they haue beene trayned, and spent themselues a long time in trauell and studie for the attayning of the same.

Now time calleth me to an end of this Epistle to the Reader, and of a part of the generall discourses of abuses and abusers of the Arte, and all good artists, and I will conclude with the last and the very worst of all sorts, and they are those, that with open mouth stand vpon their tiptoe, saying with many puissant and forcible reasons, Away with all these bookes, and bookemen, for they haue made our Arte too common. I perceiue, it was not without great cause, that Plinie *complayned, and sayd,* Lyke as there is no light without a shadow, no more is vertue without enuy, *but by Gods good grace, I will returne their speeches vpon their owne heads.* Chilo *the learned Philosopher sayd,* That in Bookes you shall finde written the veritie and truth of things secret and vnknowne, the which time can neuer consume, nor fortune destroy, *happy is that man which escapeth such* Ciclops *dens, without danger of the fluxe of their foule mouth, but I say vnto them whatsoeuer they be, that onely their naked experience which they so brag of, without learning in the Arte, may fitly be compared to a tree without fruite. The first beginners of their sect of bussardly Empricks, I reade was* Philinus Cous. Acro Agrigentinus, *and* Alexandreus, *with others. And farther it is sayd, that their experience is nothing worth, that is not grounded vpon reason, the mother of all Artes and Sciences, and reason and knowledge is gotten and made ripe by reading and weighing the well obserued practises, and meditated rules of the generations of learned men, and diligent artists in time, gone before vs, heereunto (I say) ioyning our owne practise, we get vs the more prompt and excellent vnderstanding, how to put things in profitable execution and thus both reason and experience matched togethers, maketh a perfect artist, and he that denieth this, hath neither wit, arte, good experience, nor honestie. and so I conclude, that the reading of good Authors, is the schoole of wise men, for learning, and knowledge, is the most rare gift of God, which maketh men become famous vpon earth: for example, as approoued Historyes do report,* Plato, *and* Socrates, *were well*

The more ignorant they are, the more bolder they are, and yet hate to be reproued.

The foolish perswasion of naked experience, hath deceyued a great many.

knowne

knowne to be two famous Philosophers, though they were the sonnes of two poore Citizens of Athens, for their well occupied minds in learning and knowledge aduanced them to great honor, as it may appeare by their great renowme, large volumes, and infinite labours, remayning still vnto posterities, and therefore it is as possible for an Owle to encounter with an Eagle, or a Wren with a Faucon, as for such boysterous blockheads, with their wodden practises, grounded onely vpon experience, the schoolemistresse to fooles, who with vnequall comparisons, do challenge men of reason and knowledge in the Arte, with their beaderowles of infamy, folaryes, fables, and old wiues tales, long bred and nousled vp in the storehouse of abuses, but it is a most true saying, and it is in these dayes come to passe, that euery peeuish Pan *will compare with learned* Apollo, *but with spite and hatred in their harts, euery* Momus *will assayle* Minerua, *with rayling priuely behinde mens backs, and euery* Zoylus *will barke at* Cicero, *with open iniurie in their deedes.*

But

Ye may not feare such enemyes
To Arte, and Authors good,
Who though they fawne in flattery,
Yet thurst they for your bloud.

For these haue watcht full priuely,
Such is their vile desire,
Care yee not for their courtesey,
Ne force yee of their yre.

This warning for a caueat,
To mee it shall suffice,
Except to those that will not see.
A word may serue the wise.

Beware of hypocrisie, shadowed vnder the cloke of frendship and amitie.

But our good God, which hath euer defended vs from the rauening iawes of such dangerous foes, or smiling serpents, which with stealing steps, do sowe the seeds of sedition, with the hands of Briarious, *will returne all the euils which they do worke vpon*

vpon their owne heads. Thus (good Reader,) I will through Gods assistance, proceede to the accomplishing of this small Treatise, notwithstanding their great threatnings to kill with Dagger, Sword, or Battle axe, but I little esteeme of such, sith these my labours seemed in the opinions of men, both godly, wise, and learned, not to be vnprofitable, or vnworthy to come abroade, for the benefit of all yong Students in the Art, whose Readings and practises, I wish most willingly that God may prosper.

Amen.

Willyam Clowes.

Courteous

COurteous Reader, I ſuppoſe it almoſt vnpoſsible at the firſt impreſsion of any Booke, but ſome faultes will paſſe, be it neuer ſo carefully looked vnto, yet none heere I hope ſo egregious, but that I know euery honeſt mind will frendly weigh the cauſe, & conſider the troubles that is had in ſuch works. But as for the malitious quarrell pickers, whoſe poyſoned natures is to turne nothing to good, theſe, I ſay, will not onely miſlike and repine, but with their ſcorning lookes rather watch to finde faultes, than with honeſt minds to amend thoſe, which vnwillingly haue beene committed: therefore I haue gathered this ſmall Errate: and if in the courſe of your readings, it will pleaſe you with your pennes firſt to couer & correct the faults eſcaped, as it is heere declared, & alſo very eaſy to find, both the chapter, leafe, and line, then I ſhall thinke my ſelf moſt happy, & ſo wiſh you ſuch profit by theſe my labors, as your own harts doo deſire, & as the matter is able to affoord, as knoweth God, who direct you in all theſe your ſtudyes and labours. Amen.

Faultes eſcaped.

PAge. 1. Line. 9. for proclayming, reade proclayme. Pag. 3. line. 4. reade foliorum maluarum, lin. 22. albumina ouorum. pag. 4. lin. 30. olei papaueris. lin. 31. Vnguenti. pag. 5 lin. 15 in the margent reade Quercetanus. pag. 6 lin. 26 foliorum maluarum. lin. 32. 32. Vnguenti. pag. 7. lin. 2. ſeminis pſilij. lin. 10. 11 olei. li. 15. albuminum. pag 8. lin. 5. cinnabrij. lin. 7. Diachalciteos. pag. 10. lin. 18. radicum Bugloſſæ. pag. 11. lin. 4. aqua fumiterræ lin 7. fumoterræ pag. 12. lin 6. cum gummi. lin. 9. Reſinæ pini. lin. 10. Gummi. lin. 13 colophoniæ. pag 15. lin. 16. chamomillæ, and in the margent, reade Cataplaſma anodinum pag. 16. lin. 6. & oculis populneis. lin. 26. Aquæ hordei. lin. 28. ſarcocollæ. pag. 17. in the margent reade Angeli Bolognini Reſtrictiuum. pag. 18. lin. 19. diamoron. pag. 22. lin. 13. ſeminis ſinapis. pag 39. lin. 5. cum gummi. lin. 14. ophioglo ſſi. lin. 17. nummulariæ. lin. 18. lilij conuallium. pag. 42. lin. 28. cauterie. pag. 43 lin. 15. peritoneum. pag. 45. lin. 16. cannabis. pag. 47. lin. 1. agrimoniæ. li. 3. Androſæmi. li. 4. Aſchyri. li. 21. piloſellæ. li. 23. Quinqueneruiæ. pag. 49. lin 30. Vnguenti. pag. 50 lin 4. albumen Vnius oui. lin. 14. cum gummi. pag. 51. li. 5. reade diſtillentur ac ſeparato oleo adiungantur, &c. lin. 12. galangæ. li 15. nucis moſcatæ li. 16. cubebarum. li. 18. ligni. pag 54. li. 14. Empl. Reſolutiuum. pag. 55. lin. 27. aceti. pag. 56. li. 6. reade, Vitellos ouorum tres. li. 29. & 30. Vnguenti. pag. 60. li. 28. epiſpaſtices. pag. 62. li. 14. 25. camforæ. pag. 7. in the 1. and 2. line, are left out the doſes of mellis communis, which ſhould be lib. 2. and of Vitriol. alb. which ſhould be 4. ounces. pag. 88. lin. 20. reade, & de Ianua.

To his very good freend, Mayſter *Clowes Chirurgion, all health, &c.*

IN writing of Bookes for the benefit of the ſtudious, as I conſider of ſundry commendable courſes taken by the Authors in that behalfe, ſo yet is there none (in my iudgement) more apte, either to amplify the Authors name, or elſe to increaſe the Readers knowledge, then that which is done by way of familiar examples and obſeruations: for ſuch are properly beawtifyed with theſe three amiable ornaments, Varietie, Perſpicuitie, and Certainty: whereof in ſeuerall, the fyrſt delighteth, the ſecond informeth, and the third aſſureth, but ioyntly, all concurre, to the readie ripening, and ſpeedie preparing of the Artiſt to anſwere the expectation of his calling. When as therefore, the principall of your labour (*Maiſter Clowes*) hath in this Booke beene, to deliuer faithfully your experiments in the curation of woundes, with ſuch playne inſtances of the medicines vſed in particular caſes, and hiſtoricall obſeruations of their ſeuerall ſucceſſes, ioyned with the noting of occurrences, and preuention of accidents, as may in deede (according to your ſpeach) leade the young artiſt by the hand to do the like, I do not onely for mine owne part, finde my ſelfe bound to encourage and commend you, but dare alſo aſſure you, in behalfe of the better ſort, of all thankefulneſſe: *Hippocrates* hauing led that trace in his *Epidemicis*, hath therein no ſmall eſtimation with the learned Phyſitions *Amatus*, *Valleriola*, *Coiter*, *Arcæus*, *Dodoneus*, and *Skenchius*, haue agayne renewed that courſe, and receyued reuerent accompt for their labours. The learned *Crato* in his old age, ſeemeth to haue repented of nothing in that kinde ſo much, as that he had not reſerued and written the obſeruations of his practiſe, by which he ſuppoſed his name might more haue been commended to poſterity, then by any other of his writings. I am not ignorant alſo, that to write obſeruations of a mans practiſe, is a way, by which the Reader may be as much and perhaps more dangerouſly abuſed, then by any other, namely, if the Author ſhould be vnfaithfull, or conceited in his owne priuate opinions, which by this meanes he would ſeeke to eſtabliſh and obtrude vnto the credulous reader, but as the later of theſe can not be obiected againſt you, if the whole behauiour of your life may be taken for a teſtimonie, ſo neyther may the former be ſuſpected by any that haue care to guide their iudgements by the rule of charitie. Adde heereunto, that beſide the proteſtation you haue made in the word of a

Christian, concerning the veritie of these things, and your sincere and vpright meaning in the penning thereof, I am able, and will be ready in sundry poynts, and namely, in your medicines and prescriptes, to testify that you haue concealed nothing from the Reader. As for the rest, with those also that I speake of, if their likelihood and probabilitie may be sent among the learned and artistes of iudgement to gather their voyces, I doubt not but your side shall be full. But you say, your encouragement is greatly hindered, when you consider and call to minde, in what euill part things are now adayes taken, that were not euill meant, and that such as would seeme wise men are become so foolish, that they can not heare the euill partes of base abusers disgraced, but by and by they must deeme themselues in like sort thereby defaced. I see the vlcer you appoynt me vnto, I discerne it to be *Cacoethes*, and the malignitie thereof to be greater then any man can cure: but withall I deny, that it should be any worthy cause of your discouragement, nay rather I hold, that you are afresh to take courage agaynst it, for dyuers reasons, fyrst, for that the burthen shall not lye onely vppon your backe, but that others are charged in lyke sort with you, who will not shrinke the shoulder from you in the bearing thereof, and many handes (you knowe) make quicke and easy worke. My second reason is, because the Deuill entendeth thus by their meanes to vpholde hys kingdome of ignorance and wickednesse still among vs, agaynst which, if we be enemyes of hys kingdome, we must needes make warre with all our might. Thirdly, because this is an infallible truth, which you may write vppon, that no man will misiudge, or maligne your inuectiues agaynst the wicked and theyr practises, or take themselues defaced by theyr disgrace, but such as haue guylty consciences, and are priuie to themselues, eyther of the same or lyke enormities, or at least, that they do mayntayne or wincke at the same in others, when as rather by theyr places they should punish them: this latter sort (I hope) will be more wise, then to be found guylty of vpholding iniquitie, and if there haue been ouersightes committed heeretofore (as the best aduised will not denye) I trust they will become more warie for the lyke heereafter, but the former sorte are rightly touched in the olde and common prouerb of a galde horsse backe. When a great many kicke at our dressing of two or three mens sores, it is a signe that they are all infected with the lyke, and do therefore feare, least we would lay handes on them also, and then what reproche can that be to vs, when as our writings agaynst a fewe notoriously naught, shall discouer vnto the world a greater number that are in secret: as naught, they can not say we haue accused them, when as in deed their owne consciences haue fyrst condemned them, wherein, if they had stood sounde towarde their owne hearts, nothing could haue touched them, so that we see these sayings well confyrmed, *A good conscience is as a brasen wall.* And agayne, *An euill conscience is as a thousand witnesses against a man.* Of these things, if I would stand long, I could say much, that should worthely redound

to

to the ſhame and confuſion of all ſuch, but remembring the length of an Epiſtle, I will ſhut vp the reſt in this brieſe. One verie aptly compared the conſcience of a man, to the minor, or aſſumption of ſuch Syllogiſmes as do conclude particularly vpon a generall charge or accuſation propounded for example. The Lawe ſayth, *He that killeth or maymeth, muſt be killed or maymed*, the guilty conſcience then aſſumeth thus: *But I haue killed or maymed*, and ſo this concluſion commeth vpon hym, *therefore I ought to be killed or maymed agayne*; all writers in Chirurgerie do giue this propoſition, *All Vnskilfull men do wickedly abuſe this Arte, and ought to be puniſhed*, then the guilty conſcience euery where maketh this aſſumption: *But I am an Vnskilfull man*, now followeth the concluſion on the neck of it, *Therefore I do abuſe the Arte, and ought to be puniſhed*. So when any Writer deſcribeth the properties of wicked practiſers, he perhaps doth not ſay, this man is one, or ſuch a man is ſuch, but the conſciences of thoſe men, to whome ſuch propertyes pertayne, do tell them ſo much in theyr boſomes. Who then (I pray you) is theyr accuſer but themſelues? Yea, but (will ſome ſay) in your inuectiues agaynſt abuſers, you deſcribe the men ſo by theyr propertyes, as euery one may knowe who you meane. I aunſwere, fyrſt, I haue knowne ſome, who thynke themſelues no ſmall men, that haue greatly ſtayned theyr wiſedomes in miſiudging ſuch deſcriptions, therefore I wiſh men to be well aduiſed in theyr Interpretations. Secondly, if it be ſo, as they ſaye, that a man by hys propertyes may bee poynted out as with ones finger, my counſell is, that euery man muſt labour to change away hys euill qualityes for good, that ſo, when they ſhall be ſpoken of, they may commend hym, and not diſprayſe hym. And verely me thynke, it is full of reaſon, that they, who are ſo angry for hearing of theyr qualityes, ſhould be much more aſhamed to vſe them.

Feare not therefore (*Mayſter Clowes*) in the loue of mans health, to ſhewe your ſelfe euen a vehement enemy, to all that hate, or hurt the ſame: Mans health (I ſaye) craueth it at your handes to decypher ſuch counterfaytes in all theyr colours, that they may (at leaſt) be auoyded of the people, though they be not alſo puniſhed of the Magiſtrate, which notwithſtanding were moſt of all to be wiſhed. I ſee you euery where carefully except the ſonnes of arte, and all honeſt and diligent men in our calling, of purpoſe becauſe you would not haue your inuectiues applyed to any that deſerue them not. If then there ſhall be any one that wyll needes take the things that are ſpoken to himſelfe, and ſo beyng angry at his owne ſhadow, will alſo play *Will Sommers* part, in ſtriking him that ſtandeth next him: if any (I ſaye) ſhall thus deale with you, imagin therein what good ſucceſſe you haue had, that in laying for one Foxe, you haue caught a couple, one, whome before you knew by ſpeciall propertyes: and another, who hath now reuealed himſelfe by the guiltineſſe of his conſcience, double gayne (you know) bringeth double reioycing. In ſuch ſort verily, ſhould I thinke the matter meeteſt to be taken, as namely,

if

Mayſter Baneſter to the Author.

if I ſhould declare of one that I knowe did giue a Gentleman common præcipitate (as it ſeemeth) but mixt with a little vnguent out of his ſaluatorie, for a pill to purge him with : and another that to remoue a defiled bone, applyed a faire Mallet and a Chiſſell to the matter for more ſpeede : and by the declaring of theſe, I ſhould alſo rub the galled backs of others, whome I knewe not before to be ſick of that diſeaſe, were there not as good cauſe for me to be glad of the ſucceſſe of my diſcouery, as for all other men to take it to their aduantage for the ſhunning of ſuch impoſtors? the beſt men, I doubt not, will giue their voyces to this : the worſt ſort, I am ſure, you meane not to make your iudges. You haue heard my iudgement of your labours, and my opinion of your aduerſaries, the latter, your owne experience and working ſhall dayly confirme, the other, the Chirurgians practiſe, and orderly imitation, ſhall abundantly ratifye.

And as I do entreate you for the publiſhing of this preſent fruite, ſo do I no leſſe exhort you, to the keeping of other obſeruations heereafter to the like vſe. In both ſuites I perſwade my ſelfe, (for the good will you beare vnto me) that I ſhall preuayle.

Your aſſured freend, and wellwiller,

Iohn Baneſter.

In

In prayſe and commendation of the *Author and this VVorke, I. G. Maſter of* Arte, and Student in Phyſick and *Chirurgerie.*

AMong many other good things of late publiſhed in the Art of Surgery, I cannot but prayſe, and greatly commende this breefe and ſhort treatiſe, ſet foorth by Maiſter *William Clowes*, proceeding from good iudgement gotten by his induſtrie and much experience by his owne practiſe. I thinke verily that as no man of ſounde iudgement can miſlike the matter, ſo no man that is in credit for his honeſtie, will diſcommend the intent of the man, but rather attribute vnto him the title he deſerueth (a wellwiller to his Countrey.) In the cenſures of the wiſe, a more neceſſary Worke could not come foorth in this Art, conſidering the time. Surely the want of that knowledge in many ſory Surgeons which in this booke is manifeſted vnto vs, hath coſt many a poore Souldyer full deere, and hath made that ſtick by many Mariners, which they ſhall neuer be able to clawe off whiles they liue. For when they haue been any way maymed or indangered with loſſe of life or limme, then commes the bare ſingleſoled Surgeon, as he rightly tearmeth them, and what to do by arte knowes not, yet ſomething he muſt attempt, treading in his old cowpath, as though he were healing a broken head, or plaſtering of a kibed heele, hauing one or two boxes of greene Salues, with a plaſter of Diachilon, and a greene graſſe Melilot, with their motheaten Muſsilage, and theſe are good forſooth for all ſores, and ſo committeth the health of the patient to the mayne chance, a miſerable thing, that warlike men ſhould firſt fall into the hands of men, and afterward to be as it were maſſacred by ſuch ignorant beaſts.

But that they may leaue their brutiſh ignorance, and theyr ſauage cruelty, let them reade ouer if ſo be they can, this directiue agayne and agayne, and if they be not tootoo ſottiſh, they ſhall fynde theyr iudgement amended, theyr wittes ſharpened, theyr practiſe corrected, and theyr fingers directed, poynt by poynt, from the beginning of the cure, till the finiſhing thereof.

Thou ſhalt fynde alſo heereunto annexed (good Reader) a learned Worke for the cure of the french diſeaſe, written by a Spaniſh Phyſition. Alſo, certayne ſingular Aphoriſmes, collected out of moſt excellent Authors, a Worke worth the labour, and worth thanks to, for that a man may walke ſafely in this narrow compaſſe, who before might be indangered of loſing himſelfe or his ſenſe, in the wilde foreſt of Aphoriſmes. And ſurely, we can not if we did as we ſhould but greatly thanke God, for that as in moſt other, ſo in this arte, the neceſſary knowledge, and ſufficient practiſe is brought of late into ſhorter volumes then euer it was, ſo that though we may ſay, ὁ βίος βραχυς *vita breuis*, yet can we not of late yeeres ſo rightly ſay ἡ τεχνὴ μακρὴ *ars longa*, for now hauing the pathes ſo wel trode by our owne countreymen, they better knowe our nature then Strangers did, we may walke ſafer with ſmall ſtudie, then they could with tedious trauaile in tyme paſt. Heeretofore men might well ſaye, ἡ πεῖρα σφαλερὴ *experimentum periculoſum*, becauſe peraduenture it coſt many a man a limme, and many men might be ſpoyled, before experience were ratifyed. Now that which before was *incultum nemus*, being made *parua ſiluula*, a man may take a ſure ſtaffe to leane vnto, whereas before he might truſt to a rotten ſticke, and ſo be deceyued. Now becauſe this notable worke is wrought at home, vp ſtarteth *Æſops* mangy curre, and all *Acteons* Dogs in a great cry, ready to pull downe the authors heereof, but their maiſter muſt be their maiſter, barke and brawle they neuer ſo lowde. Why they be ſo fell, I knowe not, vnleſſe it be that the bleareeyed man

can

can not abyde the candle, nor he that hath been brought vp in a darke den, abyde the lyght of the Sunne: but to ſay the truth, *Hinc illæ lachrimæ: ego excludor, ille recipitur.* by this meanes they are knowne to be ignorant aſſes, and therefore by wiſe men worthely ſhut out of dores, which if *Æſops* aſſe had been, he had not ſo dangerouſly taken acquayntance of his mayſter. Yet there is another flye bytes theyr galled backe, as bad as this, for that euery day more then other, the dawes ſtollen feathers are plucked from him, and he knowne to be but a dawe, what with the old, pulling the black haires from theyr crowne, and the yong, pulling the gray from theyr forheads, they muſt needes appeare to be but bald buſſards. and thys is the cauſe they crye out, fye vpon Bookes, for, *Litera ſcripta manet*, as they are knaues in grayne, ſo they are fooles in Print: but to ſpeake much, were but a folly, for words with them are but wynde, it is *Morbus inueteratus*, an old vlcer of the ſtomacke, which if you touch, it fluxeth at the mouth, ſpewing out theyr poyſon agaynſt all learning and learned men, who would cure them of theyr foule euill. I haue oftentimes meruayled how they that are artiſtes in deede, can ſuffer ſuch braſenfaced beaſtes to liue among them, who if they be long tollerated, will cauſe Surgery to be of that credit, that a man had rather fall into the chaps of a mad Dog, then into the hands of a Surgeon. for as their words tend to the defaming of the moſt skilfull, ſo their works to the diſgracing of the Arte. wherefoeuer they goe, they leaue ſuch a ſtincke behynde them, that all men that hath had to deale with them, cry fye vpon them. To proue this to be true without a ſillogiſme, looke vppon the aftercures that are among you. It is ſome mens worke to rectifie other mens errours. Heere I might ſpeake to the worſhipful company of Surgeons in *London*, amōg whom I know many haue good knowlege, and alſo great reaſon ioyned alwayes with their practiſe, *Cicero contra Catalinam* ſpake to Senators, *Hoc quis ferre poſſit, inertes homines*

doctissimis viris insidiari, stultissimos prudentissimis, ebriosos sobrijs, dormientes vigilantibus, and therefore if either arte or artistes be respected in this case, *Non est lenitati locus: seueritatem res ipsa postulat,* such matters are not to be iested withall, the Stocks were a fit place for such persons to publish theyr skyll, *Hos igitur a vestris aris & aulis, a tectis vrbis, a mœnibus, a vita fortunisq; ciuium arcebitis, & tanquam hostes patriæ, latrones Angliæ, rectâ pergant in exilium.* Who could tollerate eyther *Molem inuidiæ, procacitatem linguæ,* or, *Spolium populi*, but euery man hath spoken so much, and so little preuayled, that I am out of hart to speake any more. But yet I must needes teare off one ragge more from their torne coate, before we part. These caterpillers, or peoplepollers, being thus paynted out in their seuerall colours, with theyr proper badge to knowe them by, well perceyuing, that among so many torches, theyr pictures must needs be perceyued, seeke to couer themselues vnder other mens hoodes, get other to compose, and they to subscribe, and then the worke is theirs, and so they become of blinde bussards, that can scarce write and reade, great learned men. If *Tully* were aliue, he would crye out, *O honorem contumeliosum*, such men in deed do rather *aucupari gloriam,* though *ignominiosam,* then *publicæ vtilitati inseruire.* I vnderstand that *Æsops* Asse is alyue agayne, and would couer himselfe with a Lyons skinne, but if he do appeare, we shall perceyue his long eares well ynough, then were he best to keepe himselfe within his owne territory, least he become by word much famous through greater folly. But suppose he can escape cleanly a while, yet will *Academicus* lye whispring *hos ego, &c. tulit alter honorem*, I could saye something which I leaue, expecting alteration of disposition, that would be like a water of great force, to trye whether there were any figges in theyr bellyes or no, but because the one may be wiser then the other, I keepe silence, hoping that *Philoponos* shall haue good words for his good will, and I would pray them all, that old *Philadelphus*

for

for his friendly dealing might be free from their furie, but no ſalue I thinke can cure that ſore, for this will euer be true, *Inuidia virtutis comes*, Enuy followes vertue at the hard heeles, not to treade in her ſteps, but to trip vp her heeles if ſhe could. But to conclude, I thinke all haue ſome kynde of conſcience or other, and there is *magna vis conſcientiæ, & magna*, ſayth *Tully, in vtramque partem, vt nihil timeant qui nihil commiſerint, & pœnam ſemper ante oculos verſari putent qui peccarint*, A cleere conſcience will acquite continually where good meaning is, but a canckred hart will alwayes accuſe where froward dealing is, and ſo farewell good Reader, and iudge as thou ſeeſt cauſe, and apply that which is ſpoken in good will, to thine owne profite.

Valę.

From *Cambridge*, Iune the 24.

Anno. 1588.

T. P. To his louing freend

Mayster Clowes.

IN tempests safe by Pylots skill we sayle,
In flattering snares true friendship vs vpholds:
From loathsome greefe good comfort doth vs bayle,
These three in one, Clowes *Booke to vs vnfolds.*
He stirres the helme, and friendly comfort lends,
When surges rage, when snares, when griefe offends.

When outward sores as boystrous waues do swell,
When venime hid, as flattring tongues do sting,
When both as greefe each hart with torments quell,
When naught but death doth seeme releefe to bring,
Then Clowes *thy Pylot can from Sea to shore,*
From payne to ioy, from sicke to sound restore.

Once Æsculapius Theseus *sonne did cure,*
Machaon *once did* Philoctetes *saue,*
Their prayse for this vnsteyned doth endure,
Such iust reward good skill and knowledge haue:
Whome fame, vnsought for, followeth at the last,
Which sought for, by vnskilfull, flyes as fast.

Clowes *as* Apollos *sonne, by Art is sayd,*
Not one, but sundry Hippolites *to saue,*
And Banester Machaon *seemes, whose ayde,*
As many Phyloctetes *dayly craue.*
How then, shall these not liue in trumpe of fame?
Since thousands cured shall extoll their name?

Amongst which sort, my selfe although the last,
Yet not the least part of their cure did find.
Whose arme past cure, an Atrophy did wast,
And sinewes shronke contracted out of kind,
Which past all skill, vnskilfull Surgeons thought,
To health by skill these skilfull Surgeons brought.

But

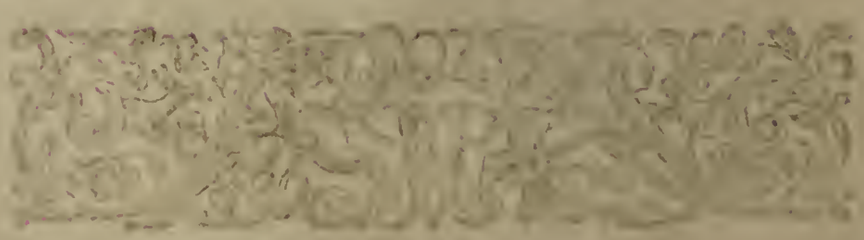
But as the ſweeteſt cloath the moathes do eate,
And freſheſt Roſe the cancker ſeekes to ſpill.
And as the ſtatelyeſt towres the winde doth beate,
And fretting lightning ſtrikes the loftieſt hill,
So enuy ſeekes the deadly foe of fame,
By ſlanderous toongs to hinder their good name.

The Dogs their vomit loues, the Goates their crags,
The Swine delight to tumble in the mire,
Our common prouerbe telles that ſcuruie nags,
Are fitteſt for to pleaſe a ſcabbed ſquire.
No maruell then though folly ſuch embrace,
Which ſeeke by lyes theſe skilfull mens diſgrace.

Yet they ſhall ſhyne as gold that rusteth not,
When theſe as droſſe with ſhame conſumd ſhall lye,
Repining much that no report may blot,
The rightfull prayſe which of theſe twayne ſhall flye.
So Momus *ſhall with theſe compared fleet,*
As doth the Beetle vnder Roſes ſweet.

Feare not therefore theſe ſlanderous toongs reports,
Which ſtrike the beſt, but bad vntoucht do ſaue.
Of your good names they batter not the forts,
But hating skilfull, ſhew what skill they haue.
Continue faſt, ſtrange cures procure your fame,
Do good, and none but bad will touch your name.

T. P.



Now as followeth, is set downe those *cures, which by Gods helpe haue bene finished* and brought to perfite health.

The cure of two Gentlemen greeuously burned with Gunpouder. *Chap.* I.

ALthough it bee the maner of Fugitiues and Landlepers, which runne and gad from Countrey to Countrey, and from towne to towne, proclaiming their cures at the Market Crosse, as did not long since one raunging runnagate, who called himselfe Iohannes Petrus, aliàs Scleeues, which would needes take vpon him to cut of a great Wenne that long time had growne on a mans side: and without any tarience, with his flattring speeches and sweet words brought a sleepe the poore patient to agree to haue his wenne taken away: the which in a short time he did attempt. And to shewe the worthines of his handy worke, presently did cut off the top or vpper part of the Wenne, which done, immediatly after, to grace the rest of his worke, he tyed it round about the rote with a strong ligature, to cause it beare out, & to shew the more vgglie vnto the beholders: Then he trayned his patient into the Market place, with all his sore side open and bare, for the market folkes to beholde. But God knowes, within fewe daies his poore patient, by his beastly vsage, dyed: for which lewd abuse, a Gentleman of Darby, called Maister Buckley, an Atorney of the law, vpon an honest zeale and for conscience sake banished this abuser out of the Countrey as an outlawe for euer. I will not follow these men, or rather monsters, nei-

ther will I protract time, or vse many circumstances, but now I come vnto my purposed matter. It happened in anno 1577. two Gentlemen were drying of Gunpouder in a brasse panne, who, as it did appeare, had no consideration vnto the ouer heating of the panne, but without knowledge of the danger or care of themselues, did continually stirre the pouder with their hands, vnhappely it chaunced, the pouder vpon a sudden became on fire, wherewith they were most greeuously burned, both hands and face, and also their bodies, and their clothes were set on fire, which caused them to make a most lamentable crying: which being heard of diuers in the same house, and perceiuing their chamber to bee in a great smoake and smell of Gunpouder, presently they entred in, and with al hast that possible might be, did carie them into another roume, and there they did cut, rent, and teare of all their clothes from their bodies: otherwise, without these helpes, there is no question but they had bene both burned to death. There dwelled neere vnto them a Gentlewoman, who did bring them into great ease with a whay, the which she made of veriuce and milke. Neuertheleſſe, she being fearefull to meddle any farther, for that she neuer had experience in such great burnings with Gunpouder, and her stomacke could not away with the sight nor sauour of them, and then presently I was sent for: And after diligent view had, I did first anoynt the parts that were blistered, specially on their handes and face, three times a day, for the space of fower daies, with this remedie following, &c.

Note.

A signe of a good conscience.

Rec. Salis com. ℥. ss.
Succi Cepæ. ℥. iiij.
Misce.

Galc.

But where the skinne was burned off, and the parts made rawe and paynfull, there I vsed this vnguent, the which I haue infinite times approued in many cures that haue bene burned with Gunpouder, which medicine was neuer chaunged till the parts were perfectly whole, without any farther helpes but only this.

Rec.

Clowes, Vnguent. Ambust.

Rec. Axungiæ porcinæ lib. iiij.
Olei lini lib. ij.
Olei Ros. lib. j. ss.
Folia maluarum,
Violarum,
Nympheæ,
Plantaginis,
Prunellæ
Vmbilici veneris,
Androsemon,
Semperviui,
} ana. m. j.

Infuse these sixe daies, then boyle it with a gentle fire of coales, till the herbes bee parched, then strayne it, and adde thereto

Ceræ albæ. lib. ss.
Nitri Albi. ℥. vj.

And if you please in the boyling to put in of Shoomakers peece grease lib. i. your vnguent will bee the better: I haue with this vnguent cured many, and it is of my collection. But note this, that vnto their eyes I applyed this remedie following.

Rec. Aquæ Ros. rub. ℥. iiij.
Lactis mulieris, ℥. ij.
Ouorum albuminis, numero. ij.
Saccari candi, q. s.
Misce.

And I aimoynted the eye lidoes and the parts neere thereunto with this excellent vnguent.

Rec. Olei Ros. ℥. viij.
Cerusæ lotæ in aqua Ros. rub. ℥. ij.
Ceræ albæ. ℥. ij.
Albuminis ouorum, numero. iiij.
Camphoræ. ℥. ij.
Misce, fiat vnguent.

In the end I finished these cures without blemish or signes of any burnings with

Oleum ouorum,&
Oleum amigdalarum,&c.

I would be loth that any of the fruite of my labours should bee profitable vnto the wicked, or come into their hands, sith they are like Esops curre, neither good to themselues, nor fruitfull to others.

Here followe certaine remedies, good for burnings with Gunpouder. *Chap.2.*

IT is requisite to bee noted and obserued, that in any wise you attempt not to cut any of the blisters of them that bee so burned with the flame of Gunpouder: for that will cause your patient to be in to intollerable payne: but they must be anoynted, as aforesayd, with the same remedie for the space of three or fower daies, or els with any of these here set downe.

Mel sap. Rec. Saponis nigræ, lib. j.
Mellis com. lib. ss.
Salis com. ℥. j.
Misce.
Or this.
Rec. Succi cepæ. ℥. ij.
Olei lini vet. or Varnish. ℥. j.
Misce.

Any of these may be vsed as aforesaid, and then if you please you may safely proceede in this cure with my vnguent, or els with any of these here vnder written.

Am. Parre his vnguentum pro igne. Rec. Lithargiri auri. ℥. iiij.
Olei Ros. ℥. iij.
Olei Depapaueris. ℥. ij. ss.
Vnguentum populeon. ℥. iiij.
Camphor. ʒ. j.
Misce, & fiat vnguentum.
Or this.

Rec.

Rec. Olei Rosati. ℥. viij.
Olei ex ouis. ℥. ij. Medici florentini.
Nitri albi puluerizati. ℥. ij.
Ceræ. ℥. j. ſs.
Corticis med. ſambuci. m. j.
Miſce, & fiat vnguentum ſecundum artem.

Do this.

Rec. The pith and barke of Elders, ana. ℥. ij. boyle theſe in three pints of water, till halfe be conſumed, then ſtrayne it, and adde to oyle of Nuttes ℥. iiii. boyle theſe till the water bee conſumed, and adde thereto Ceræ. q. s. D.B.

Et fiat vnguentum.

Do this.

Rec. Lard molten in the flame ℥. ii. and powre it into the iuyce of Beetes and Rewe, the Creame of Cow milke ℥. i. Mucilage, of the ſeedes of Cidoniorum, & Dragagant, ana. ℥. ſs. Miſce & fiat vnguentum. Ioſephus Quirſitanus.

Do this.

Rec. Calcis extinctæ ℥. iij. Iacobus Weckerus.
Olei. lib. j.
Ceræ lib. iij.

Thou ſhalt euery day once waſh the chaulke, and let the water be taken away with a ſpunge: do this tenne daies, then waſh it with Roſewater and let it dyie, and then melt your Waxe and Oyle, and take it from the fire, and put in the calx, made in moſt fine powder vnto the Oyle and Waxe. &c.

The true maner and order of the curing of a Marchant of this citie of London, which was wounded with Gunſhot. *Chap. 3.*

A Fewe yeeres paſt, a Marchant of good account in this Citie of London, called Maiſter Thomas Gore, being at Fluſhing in Sealand, there making of great ſuite vnto the Prince of Orenge and the States, for the releaſe of a ſhippe and goods of his and his

friends, which the Flushingers had taken at sea, in which time of his suite, he did stand at a doore where his lodging was, beholding a band of Dutch Souldiers, as they were marching to the walles: And as it is the maner of Souldiers, in townes of warre, to discharge their peeces as they passe by: so one of those Dutch Souldiers, that partly knew him, and the cause of his comming to the towne, as the Gentleman himself confessed. This Souldier at that time had his peece charged with a bullet, and so shot at him, he hauing both his handes clasped together, and the bullet passed through the middle of both his hands, and fractured the bones, and also wounded him through the vpper part of his left arme, and also brake that bone in many peeces, which did rent and teare the muscles, sinewes, veynes, and arteries: after which followed great paynes, pulsation, and inflammation, that continued a long time, notwithstanding he was presently dressed by the Surgions of the towne, but he receiued of them small comfort or hope of his recouerie. Then his friends being Gentlemen and Marchants of London, were by him giuen to vnderstand that he was still from day to day worse and worse. Then they sent for him to London, and presently vpon his arriual I was called vnto the cure: And after conference had with a Doctor of Phisicke for his diet, purging and bleeding, I made readie forthwith this Cataplasma, which appeased the paynes, and ceassed the inflammation.

Cataplasma.

Folia maluarum & Violarum, } ana. m. ij.
Florum Chamomillæ Fol. Ros. } ana. m. j.

Boyle all these in newe milke till they bee very soft, then stampe them in a morter, and adde thereunto

Vnguentum Ros. Vnguentum populeonis, } ana. ℥. j. ss.
Vitellos ouorum, numero. ij.
Farinæ hordei. ℥. ij.

Radicis

Radicis althæ & } ana, ℥, ſs.
Semina Pſillij. }

Sometimes I did put in theſe mucilages of each ℥. ii. and of oyle of Roſ. ℥. i. ſs. with the crummes of white bread steeped in newe milke ℥. iii. Thus the parts were freed from all paynes and enflammations: which being done, to shunne the like daungerous accidences, which oftentimes in ſuch wounds is hard to reſiſt: therefore I applied round about the parts this defenſiue.

Defenſiue.

Rec. Oleum Roſ. ℥. ſs.
Oleum Myrtini. ʒ. iij.
Sanguin. Draconis }
Boli armeniaci } ana. ℥. ſs.
Farinæ Hordei }
Albuminis ouorum } ana. q. s.
Aceti Roſ. }
Miſce.

Mundificatiue.

Rec. Mel. Roſ. ℥. ij.
Terebinthinæ ℥. iij.
Succi Apij & } ana. ℥. j. ſs.
Plantag. }

Boyle all theſe together a little, and then adde thereunto,

Farinę Hord. & } ana. ℥. ſs.
Fabarum. }
Sarcocollæ. ʒ. j. ſs.
Croci. ʒ. ſs.
Miſce.

Powder that which is to bee powdered, and mixe all theſe together, ſtirring it continually, till it come to perfection. Notwithſtanding I had very great helpe by this Mundificatiue, and the powder of Mercurie precipitate, yet I was after conſtrayned to vſe more ſtronger remedies: And amongſt others, I found moſt profite in this powder following, which did not onely take away the euill fleſh, but alſo it did remoue

diuers

diuers fragments and peeces of bones which were hidden within the spungious flesh, &c.

Clowes.

Rec. Mercurij præcipitati. ʒ. iij.
Aluminis combust. in aceto Ros. ʒ. j.
Cinalri. ʒ. ss.
Misce.

Likewise I commonly vsed Emplastrum Diachalsitheos, and the gum plaster, published in my booke De Morbo Gallico, in the 27. leafe, which plaster was inuented and practised by a very excellent Surgion a Frenchman borne, who followed the warres a long time vnder the King of Nauarre, and also in the Lowe Countries: By chaunce comming ouer into England, fel acquainted with Master Baker, vnto whom he did giue this gum plaster, as he called it, & since by meanes it is come into many mens hands. Truely the plaster is worthie commendations, &c. But, as I haue aforesayd, after I had taken away all the spungious flesh, and mundified the wounds, and also remoued the loose bones, then I next vsed my Vnguentum Incarnatiuũ, wherevnto sometimes I did mixe Aluminis combust. in Aceto Ros. which vnguent did not onely drye vp superfluous moysture, but it did moreouer gently cleuse without any great mordication or byting: which being performed, then I did shortly after desiccate and drye vp the sayd wounds with Vnguentum Desicatiuum, and Emplastrum Diachalsitheos. And thus I performed this work and cured him perfectly within this Citie of London.

The cure of one Maister Andrewe Fones, a Marchant of London, who being in a ship at the Sea, was set vpon by the Flushingers, in which fight he was very daungerously wounded with Gunshot. *Chap. 4.*

His Marchants Shippe was set vpon by certaine Flushingers at sea, and being a long time in fight with them, and very sore oppressed by the number of men and Shippes, yet they did fight it out vntill

till at the last by chaunce he was shot into the vpper part of his breast neere vnto Os forculæ, or the channell bone, and so passed through till it came to the lower part of Os scapulæ, or the shoulder blade, where it did rest till he came to London, which was a long time: for immediatly after his hurt, the ship was taken and caried to Flushing, where he was in cure, as he sayd, a long time with two of the Prince of Orenges Chirurgians, to his great cost and charges, yet it profited him nothing. Then I was sent for, and after speech had, I made probation and found where the shot was lodged: then I did without tarience, in the presence of diuers skilfull Chirurgions of London make incision, and there I did take out the shot. And after that there was great care had of him by his friends, for that I did signifie vnto them the wound was not without daunger. Then there was ioyned with me Maister Doctor Lopus, one of her Maiesties Phisitions, which afterward shewed himselfe to be both carefull and very skilfull, not only for his counsell in dyeting, purging and bleeding, but also for his direction of Arceus Apozema, amongst others it wrought most singularly: the proofe thereof I neuer had vntill that time, but since I haue vsed it, and I haue found it a treasure for the curing of wounds in the breast, whose composition I will here set downe, &c. First, after I had taken out the shot, I preserued the wound with this digestiue, the which I vsed vpon tents and pledgets.

Rec. Terebinthinæ lotæ in aqua vitæ ℥.iiij. Digestiue Clowes.
Vitellorum ouorum. nu. ij.
Olei Ros. ℥.ss.
Mercurij precipitat. biscalcinati. ℥.j.
Croci. ℈.j.
Misce.

After the wound was herewith preserued, then I annoynted it round about with oyle of Roses warme, and Emplastrum Diachalcitheos dissolued in oyle of Roses, and at euery dressing I applyed hot steuphs of white wine, and Aqua

vitæ.q.s.and I defended the wound from accidents with this defensiue.

Defensiue.

Rec.Pul.ros.rub.& Myrtillorum. } ana.℥.j.

Boli armeniaci Terræ sigillatæ } ana.℥.vj.

Succorum Plantaginis & Solani } ana.℥.j.

Olei Ros.omphac. & Myrtillorum. } ana.℥.ij.ss.

Aceti Ros.℥.j.
Ceræ.℥.ij.

Arceus Apozema.

In which time and space of the vse of these outwarde remedies, I did giue him to drinke of this Apozema oftentimes q.s.

Rec.Hordei mundat.contusi. Passularum mundatarum contusarum. } ana.p.iiij.
Radicorum Buglossæ contusæ.℥.iij.
Gliceryzæ contusæ.℥.j.ss.
Seminum cumini.℥.ij.
Iuiubarum,numero.xx.
Prunorum,numero.xv.
Radicum petrocelini contu.m.j.

All which being boyled in xiiii. pounde of Rayne water, to the consumption of the third part, after that let it be strongly strayned, wherevnto shall be added

Penediarum.℥.iij.
Sirupi Rosarum & de duabus radicibus sine aceto. } ana.℥.iij.
Saccari albi lib.ss.
Cinamomi puluerizati.℥.j.
Fiat Apozema.

And

And likewise for cleansing and mundifying of the sayd wound, I vsed this next following, and also many times besides with Basilico, mixed with Mercurie precipitate.

Rec. Terebinthinę Venetę lotę in aqua fumitoriæ. ℥. iiij.
Vitellorum ouorum, numero. ij.
Mellis Ros. } ana. ℥. ij.
Sir. de fumitoria. }
Farinæ orobi. ℥. iij.
Thuris. }
Masticis } ana. ℥. ss.
Aloes hepaticæ. }
Radicis Peucedani. ℥. j.
Misce.

Petri Andreæ Mundificatiuum.

Also I iniected inwardly with a siring this excellent lotion, which did wonderfull well mundifie and clense the breast.

Rec. Hordei mũdati }
Lentium. } ana. ℥ ij.
Caudæ equinæ. m. j.
Ros. Rub. m. ss.

Iniectio. Mundificatiua. Vigon.

Boyle them in equall parts of common and Plantine water, cum modico succo mali punici, vnto the consumption of the third part, putting thereto, when it is strayned,

Sacchari rub. ℥. ij.
Sir. ex infusione ros. ℥. iij.
Croci. ℈. ss.
Misce.

After the parts were perfectly mundified, then I perfected the cure with these remedies here vnder prescribed.

Rec. Aquæ hordei lib. ss.
Sir. ros. ℥. j.
Penidiarum. ℥. ij.
Liqueritiæ. ℥. ij.
Myrrhæ. ℥. ss.
Misce.

This iniection doth mundifie, incarne, & consolidate.

Moreouer, with the afore rehearsed iniections I vsed this

vnguent, which is very necessary for such wounds made with gunne shot: and I haue approued it in many other cures.

Vnguentum de Peto. Clowes.

Rec. Succi de Peto. lib. vj.
Adipis ouini, lib. ij.
Oleorum Ros, lumbricorum & Olei Hipericonis cum gummis nostræ inuentionis, } ana, lib. ss.
Terebinthinæ Venetiæ, ℥. xij. in aqua vitæ lotæ.
Resini pini. lib. ss.
Gummis Elemnij, ℥. vj.
Olibani. ℥. iiij.
Masticis. ℥. ij.
Collophonij, lib. j.
Mellis Ros, lib. ss.
Ceræ albæ. lib. j.
Vini albi, lib. j. ss.
Misce, & fiat vnguentum secundum artem.

With these remedies and order here rehearsed I did perfectly make him whole, and cicatrized vp the wound with vnguentum desicatiuum rub. and so hee remayneth vnto this day, within this citie of London.

The cure of a certaine Souldier that was wounded with gunne shot in the lowe Countries, he was shot in at the bottome of his bellie on the left side, and the bullet passed through and rested in the right buttocke neere vnto Anum, where it lay secretly hid and could not be found for the space of three yeeres, in which time it became a Fistula of a hard curation. *Chap. 5.*

IN the yeere of our Lord 1573. I was sent for vnto my singular good friend Master Richard Yong, one of her Maiesties Iustices of Peace of Middlesex, who did earnestly request me, that I would for his sake, if it were possible, that the foresayd Souldier, whose name was called Maister Giles, might bee recouered agayne

and

and brought to his former health, for that he was knowne to be a very valiant man. Which cure in truth seemed to me to be very hard and difficult, for that he had bene for the space of three yeeres with diuers very good Chirurgions, both beyond the Seas, as also in England, and yet his greefe did still reuerse and breake out agayne. The reason I perceiued, was, for that the place where the bullet lay could neither by probation nor coniecture, bee certainly knowne where abouts it did rest, and that was the chiefest cause, I suppose, they fayled in this cure. So at this worshipfull Gentlemans request, I did take him in cure, and after probation made with probes of leade and waxe Candles, and long and small flexible tents that were apt to yeeld to euery crooked turning, yet by no meanes I could come to the knowledge or vnderstanding where the bullet had conueyed and hid it selfe, neither could the patient himselfe giue me any certaine direction thereof: then first of all I enlarged the mouth or orifice of the Fistula, with a tent made of a Spownge, and for that the callous hollownes did penetrate deepe, and as I haue sayd, being vncertaine of the bottome which was in that part where the bullet lay, therefore I ordayned a long and small stiffe tent made of fine lint without any grosse threeds in it, and so with the white of an Egge well beaten I framed my tents in length and bignesse according to the greatnesse and smalnesse of the greefe: which being thus prepared according to arte, then I did annoynt euery tent slightly ouer with vnguentum Rosarum, only to haue the powders cleaue fast & take better hold on the tents, wherby it might be so conueyed in to destroy and remoue the callous hardnesse which was inuironed about the circuits or compasse of the hollownes of the Fistula, and the first powder that I vsed for this purpose was this.

Rec. Vitriol crud. ʒ. ij.
Mercurij precipitat. ʒ. iij.
Cinabrij. ʒ. ss.
Boli armeniaci orient. q. s.
Misce.

After that I had reasonably well enlarged the Fistula with the powder, I vsed it twise a weeke, and I remoued the escares with vnguentum Rosarum, and layed vpon the same most commonly Emplastrum diachalcitheos dissolued with oyle of Roses and the white of an Egge mixt together, and so applyed it. And although I had herewith partly taken away the callous, yet I found not that profite and commoditie, as heretofore I had done in the curing of diuers other. Then hoping of better successe with this strong powder following, the which I applyed after the same maner and order, as the other aforesayd.

The strong powder.

Rec. Vitrioli albi combust. ʒ.j.
Alluminis vsti. ʒ.j. ss.
Mercurij sublimati. ℈.j.
Boli armeniaci orient. q.s.
Misce.

With this powder I did wholly destroy the callous, so farre as it was possible to conuey in my tents. Then supposing I had made way sufficient to haue found where the bullet rested, but yet doe what I could by searching, either when he stoode vp right, or stooped downwards as he stoode when he was shot, all which profited nothing, till at the last I did consider that such Fistulaes that hath no crekes or turnings then one, could hardly bee cured by tents: wherefore I followed the counsell of Tagaltius, who saith, in the cure of Fistulaes where medicine by tents cannot bee brought or conuayed into the bottome, as the cause doth require, then to vse iniections and liquours meete for the purpose, to bee cast in with a siring, is, saith he, greatly auaileable, as I very well did proue by this cure: for I prepared this water following, the which I did cast it in with a siring that had a long pipe and a large barrell: The sayd water is called Aqua Fallopij.

Aqua Fallopij

Rec. Aquæ plantaginis & Ros. } ana. lib. j.
Alluminis Roch. Argenti sublimati. } ana. ʒ. ij.

Put

Put all these together in a double glasse, and boyle it in Balneo mariæ to the consumption of the fourth part. After I had cast in of this water, presently I stopped the mouth or orifice of the Fistula, and caused him forthwith to lye downe vpon his right buttocke, according as the passage directed me, only to this ende that the water should not returne backe agayne till it had wrought his effect, for within xviiii. houres after he did greatly complayne of extreeme paynes in his right buttocke nere vnto Anum, and there I did perceiue it to be greatly tumified and swolne, then I applyed on the out side of his buttocke where he complayned this Cataplasma, which is a singular remedie in such causes. The composition is as followeth.

Rec. Foliorum maluarum violarum, Hiosciami albi. } ana. m. j. ss. Anodina. Cataplasma. Clowes.

Florũ chamomelæ, & Ros. } ana. m. j.

Boyle these in new milke, and then adde thereto

Medullæ panis. q. s.
Farinæ hordei. ℥. ij.
Sem. lini. ℥. iij.

Oleorũ ros. & Violarum. } ana. ℥. j. ss.

Vitellorum ouorum, numero. iii.
Croci. ℈. i.
Misce.

Thus I let him remayne till the next day following in the morning, for then I had a good hope the water had found the passage and place where the bullet had seated it selfe. Then I called other in presence when I made incision vpon the right buttock nere vnto Anum, & there by ye incision I take out the shot. And for that time to mitigate the payne I iniected newe milke and Sugar, with a little oyle of Roses, and vpon pledgets I applyed vnguentum Rosarum to remoue the ascher

which

which was made by the foresayd water, and I staied the bléeding which came by the incision with Galens powder: and so he rested reasonable quiet all that day and the next night: then at the second dressing I ordayned this vnguent, the which I vsed till the paynes and inflammation was ceassed, and the said vnguent is made of Axungia & oculorũ populei, wherwith I mixed a smal quantitie of Mercurie precipitate, then after I did mundifie it with this mundificatiue.

Vnguentum mundificatiuũ

Rec. Gum. amoniaci. ℥.ii.
Galbani. ℥.i.ſs.
Aloes } ana. ℥.i.
Sarcoc. }
Terebinthinæ. ℥.iiii.
Resinæ pini. ℥.ſs.
Olei roſ. ℥.iii.
Olei maſtic. ℥.iiii.
Mellis roſ. ℥.i.
Succorum plantaginis. } ana. ℥.ſs.
Apij. }
Card. Bened. }
Viridis æris. ℥.iij.

Dissolue your Gummes in white Wine and make an vnguent according to arte: After that the parts were well mundified, then I did iniect in twise a day this iniection, which doth both incarne and conglutinate.

The iniection of Tagaltius.

Rec. Aqua hordei. lib. i.
Mel. roſ. ℥.iii.
Saracol. ℥.ii.
Olibani. } ana. ℥.i.
& Myrrhæ. }
Vini Maluatici. ℥.vi.
Misce, secundum artem.

Thus in a short time I finished this cure with this iniectiõ, & my vnguentum de Peto, & the plaster of Diachalcitheos.

The

The cure of one Master Henry Rodes, one of the wayters of the Custome house, he being vpon the water skirmishing with his peece, and by reason that the same had flawes in it, did breake in many peeces, and made a great wound vpon his chinne, & caried away a good part of the manduble and teeth withall: moreouer it did rent his hand in three parts very greatly: all which I cured agayne without mayme or deformitie.

Chap. 6.

After I had stitched the wounds of his hands and face, then I preserued them with oyle of Hipericon warmed, and vpon the same to restrayne the bleeding I applyed this Restrictiue.

Rec. Boli armeniaci. ℥. j. ss.
Sanguinis Draconis. } ana. ℥. j.
Terræ sigillatæ. }
Thuris gummosi. ℥. ij.
Pilorum leporis terrefact. ℥. ss.
Ouorum albuminis. q. s.
Misce.

Angeli Bolognini Restrictiui.

And the wounds of the hande were defended from iniurious accidences that commonly follow such wounds, that will admit no cure till they bee remoued by good industrie and diligence, which was performed with this defensiue, &c.

Rec. Rosarum rub. } ana. ℥. j.
Myrtil. }
Boli armeniaci. } ana. ℥. vi.
Terræ sigillatæ. }
Succi platag. } ana. ℥. j.
& Solatri. }
Aceti ros. ℥. ij.

Defensiue

Olei ros. & Myrtil. } ana. ℥.ij.ſs.

Ceræ. ℥.ij.

Miſce.

Then with decent bolſtring and roulling I preſerued his hand for the firſt dreſſing, laying it orderly vpon a palmeſtrie of wood, bewrapped round with fine towe, and bound it eaſely ſo that his hand might ſafely lye on it, without ſtirring or remouing any way. Then after the wound of his lippe was alſo ſtitched, I vſed vnto the wounde of the outward part the oyle of Hypericon warmed, which I applyed to with pledgets of fine lint dipped in the ſame oyle, and vppon that the foreſayd Reſtrictiue. And I often dreſſed the wound in the inſide of his mouth with Sirup. roſ. & Mel. roſ. and alſo with this Gargariſme here following.

Gargariſme.

Rec. Aquæ hordei. lib.j.
Succi granatorum. ℥.ij.
Mellis roſ. ℥.ij.
Diamorion. ℥.j.
Aquæ roſ. & Plantaginis. } ana. ℥.iiij.
Alluminis Roch. ℥.ſs.

And thus alſo with bolſtring the wound of his chinne and conuenient roulling of it, he reſted till the ſecond day, then at the ſecond dreſſing I ordeyned ſteuphs of white wine with Aqua vitæ, q.s. and my vnguentum de Peto, which I vſed continually with the oyle of Hypericon warmed, and the plaſter called Diachalcitheos, and annoynting the parts about with oyle of Roſes: and ſo this wound of his chinne was in a ſhort time perfectly cured. In like maner I prepared at the firſt for the curing of his hande alſo ſteuphs of white wine with Aqua vitæ, q.s. and I ordeyned likewiſe this digeſtiue, wherewith I continued vntill the wounds did yeeld perfect matter,

matter, in which time no accidence ensewed that did hinder the ordinarie course of curing.

Rec. Terebinthinæ lotæ in aqua vitæ. ℥.ij.
Vitellorum ouorum, nu.ij.
Croci. ℈.ss.
Olei Ros. ℥.ss.
Farinæ hord. q.s.
Misce.

Digestiuum.

A conuenient digestiue in such wounds is necessarie, because of the alteratiõ of the ayre, & for bruising & renting of the parts so dissented: howbeit, digestiues may not be vsed ouer long, for then it will certainly too much putrifie the parts. Moreouer, I vsed in the time of Application of this digestiue, Oleum lumbricorum, and Oleum hipericonis, of each equall portions, and twise a day I dipped the pledgets of the digestiue in these oyles, and annoynted the part about with warme oyle of Roses, and a plaster of Diachalcitheos dissolued with oyle of Roses, and the white of an Egge being al relented together, and so I continued with bolstring and roulling, as aforesayd, till the wound was well digested. Then I did mundifie those wounds of his hande with this Mundificatiue which Maister Rasis the French Kings Surgion did giue vnto me: and it is a singular remedie in such wounds, as I haue many times approued.

Rec. Pul. Aloes,
Myrrhæ.
& Gentianæ. } ana. ℥.iij.

Pul. vtriusque Aristolochiæ.
& Centaurij minoris. } ana. ℥.ij.

Pulueris ireos florent. ℥.ss.

Francisci. Rasij. Mundificatiuum.

Accipiantur omnia cum sir. } ana. q.s.
Ros. siccar. & Absinthij. }

Addendo Aquam vitæ. ℥.j.
Et fiat linimentum.

After the wound was well mundified, then I prosecuted vnto the ende of the cure with myne Incarnatiue, and sometimes I mixed with it, as aforesayd, aluminis combust. in aceto Rosarum, and after brought it vnto a perfect cicatrize with this vnguentum de minio following.

Vnguentum de Minio.

Rec. Minij leuissime triti. ℥.ij.

Olei rosati. } ana. ℥.ii.
Olei myrtini. }

Coquantur lento igne cum cera alba. ℥.ss.
Misce, & fiat vnguentũ secundũ artem.

The cure of one Henry Battey a Cheesemonger of London

Now here I will draw vnto the end of this cure, the which I performed within this Citie of London. About the same time, one Henry Battey a Cheesemonger, dwelling at Broken Wharfe, which by ouercharging of his Dagge ẏ did breake in many peeces, and the breech or screw of the Dagge did flye vp into the corner of his eye and fractured the bone, and so passed vp into his head, and the wound presently was closed together, that those Chirurgions which were before called vnto the cure, supposed the wound to be very small, and went about to heale it vp: but still he did growe weaker and weaker, and in the ende he was speechles, that diuers times the bel toulled for him. Then I was sent for, and forthwith I enlarged the wound by incision, and I tooke out the screwe of the Dagge out of his head, and the peeces of fractured bones, and so in a short time after I cured him within this Citie of London, and yet he liueth vntill this day.

The

The cure of a certaine Souldiar that was shot through the legge, and fractured the great bone called *Os tibiæ*, or *Foscilla maior*. This wound fell to *Gangræne* within two daies, by reason of a wonderfull inflammation that followed, he hauing also a very full & plethorick body.

Chap.7.

THis Souldier was of a hot collericke and furious nature, and his bodie was replenished with euill humours. The parts about the Gangrene was marueilously inflamed, which greatly increased the furie and spredding of the sayd griefe: so that forthwith I scarified the affected part with deepe sections and scarifications. And I opened with a launcet all the small veynes that did appeare about the Gangræne, but where Horsleaches is to be had, it is very profitable to applye them, but in the stead of Horsleaches to opening the small veynes with a launcet is auaileable, but not so good as the Leaches, because they sucke and drawe out the adusted bloud, which is congeled and compact in the veynes and parts inflamed: then I fomented the corrupt part two times a day with this Lixiuium, which did excellently cleanse and consume the filthinesse and corruption.

Rec. Aceti optimi, lib.j.
Mellis ros. ℥.iiij.
Sir. acetosi. ℥.iij.
Salis com. ℥.v.

Lixiuium Am. Parrei.

Boyle all these together and then adde thereto
Aqua vitæ. lib.ss.

When the corrupt part was herewith well fomented and bathed, then I applyed vpon it this vnguentum Ægiptiacum.

Rec. Floris æris.
Alluminis roch.
Mellis com.
} ana. ℥.iij.

Vnguentum AEgiptiacum.

Aceti acerrimi. ℥.v.
Salis com. ℥.j.
Vitrioli Rom. ℥.ss.
Sublimat Pulueriſati ℥.ij.
Miſce, & fiat vnguentum ſecundum artem.

Thus with pledgets of lint I did applye vnto the corrupt part, and vpon the ſame alſo this Cataplaſma, of which I haue had ſufficient trypall.

Fallopij cataplaſma.

Rec. Rapum vnum domeſticum.
Vnam ſatis craſſam radicem Raphani.

Let them be ſcraped and ſufficiently cleanſed, then take
Pulueris ſeminis ſynapij. ℥.j.
Gariophilorum. ʒ.iij.

Olei ſeminis lini.
Olei nucum iugland. vetuſtiſsimi. } ana. q.s.

Let theſe bee laboured in a morter to the forme of a plaſter or Cataplaſme, and then vſe it, &c. Moreouer, there was applyed about the mortified parts three or foure times double this Defenſiue, which is of a maruellous good operation, for it comforteth the member, and will not ſuffer it to receiue corruption.

Defenſiue Vigonis.

Rec. Olei roſ. ex oliuis immaturis.
Olei myrtini. } ana. ℥.iiij.

Succi plantaginis.
& Solani. } ana. ℥.ij.

Let all theſe bee boyled till the iuyce bee conſumed, then ſtrayne them, and adde thereto

Ceræ

Ceræ albæ. ℥.j.ſs.

Farinæ fabarum
Farinæ lentium.
Farinæ hordei.
Sandalorum omnium. } ana. ℥.i.ſs.

Boli armeniaci. ℥.j.

Pulu.myrtilorum.
Granorum & foliorum eius. } ana.℥.i.
Miſce.

By theſe meanes afore rehearſed, the Gangræne was ſtaied, in which time and ſpace the Liuer veyne was opened, and his bodie was purged with Diacatholicon, and at ſundrie times wee did giue him to eate of ſtue Mithiridat a little quantitie at a time, which, as Tagaltius ſayth, is merueilous good to defend the filthie and venimous fumes from hurting and offending the Heart, which venimous vapors commonly aſcende vp from the corrupt member: And during all which time he was adioyned to a thinne and cooling diet. Then after that the Gangræne was by theſe meanes fully and wholly ſtayed, then the aſchers were after remoued and taken away by theſe remedies now next enſuing.

Rec. Picis nigræ
Reſinæ.
Ceræ.
Adipis vaccinæ. } ana. q.s.

Fiat vnguentum.

Vnguentum Tetrapharmacon Galeni.

Then I did take of this ſayd vnguent ℥. iiii. of the oyntment that is made of Axungia and Poplear buds ℥.iii. wherunto I did adde the yolkes of two Egges, all which together was well laboured in a morter, then I did therewith remoue the aſchers, which being done, the part affected was after

per-

perfectly mundified with this most excellent vnguent.

Mundificatiuum optimum Vigon.

Rec. Terebinthinæ claræ. ℥.iiij.
Mellis rosati colati. ℥.ij.

Succi plantaginis. } ana. ℥.i.
Succi Apij. }

Let them boyle vnto the consumption of the iuyce, then take them from the fire, adding these here vnder written, viz.

Statim, vitellos duorum ouorum.

Farinæ hordei. } ana. ℥.j.
Farinæ fabarum. }
Misce.

And after the place was thus well mundified and clensed, then I did incarne and heale it vp with vnguentum ceraseos paruum Mesuæ, and with my vnguentum incarnatiuum mixed with Allumin. combust. in Aceto ros. &c.

Vnguentum Ceraseos paruum, Mesuæ.

Rec. Aristolochiæ. }
Ireos. }
Sanguinis Draconis. } ana. ℥.j.
Hamoniaci. }
Sarcocollæ. }
Lithargiri leuigati. ℥.v.
Olei. lib.j.
Misce.

And likewise I vsed this plaster following alwaies vpon the foresayd vnguent, vntill the end of this cure.

Emplastrum nigrum.

Rec. Olei ros. lib.iiij.
Ceræ albæ. lib.ſs.
Minij. lib.ij.
Camphor. ℥.ſs.

Boyle together your Minium and Wax til they be black, then put in your Wax, and last your Camphyr. And thus within the space of tenne weekes he was safely cured, and his bone was agayne united and knit, his splints and roullers were taken also away, and the plasters that did remaine about his legge, for the curing of the fractured bone was likewise removed: and thus I finished this cure as effectually as though he had neuer receiued hurt. But if the Gangræne should yet haue increased, as oftentimes I haue seene, notwithstanding these and such like good remedies, then the last helpe will be miserable, that is, to cut off the corrupt member in the whole and sound parts, &c.

The maner and order of the taking or cutting off a mortified & corrupt legge or arme, which commeth oftentimes by reason of wounds made with Gunshot, &c.

Chap. 8.

Ith as I haue sayd, that oftentimes it happeneth, by reason of euill accidents which followe wounds made with Gunshot, the whole member doth come to Gangræne Sideratio or Sphacelus, so that we are many times constrayned forthwith to make a speedie dispatch to cut off the member, which shalbe done as Maister Gale verie skilfully hath appointed in the whole and sound parts. And if it so fall out, or happen, that a legge is to be cut off beneath the knee, then let it be distant from the ioynt iiii. inches, and iii. inches aboue the knee: and so likewise in the arme as occasion is offered. These things being obserued and noted, then through the assistance of almightie God, you shall luckelie accomplish this work by your good industrie and diligence. But you must bee very circumspect and carefull of all things which concerne the methodicall perfection of this worke, that is, you shall haue a great regard to the state of his bodie, as also for euacuation and dyeting: And after his bodie is prepared

and purged, then the same morning you doe attempt to cut off the member, be it legge or arme, let him haue two houres before some good comfortable Caudle, or other broth, according vnto the discretion of the learned Phisition, or Chirurgion, only to corroborate and strengthen his stomacke. And in any wise omit not, but that he haue ministred vnto him some good exhortation by the Minister or Preacher: And you shall aduertise the friends of the patient, that the worke you goe about is great, and not without daunger of death: for that many accidents or syntomies doe runne and flocke together vnto such great wounds: which desperat euilles in such causes will many times admit no cure. All which being considered, then ordeyne the night before some good defensiue, and let it be applyed two or three times about the member.

Defensiue Clowes.

Rec. Emplastrum Diachalcitheos. lib. j. ss.
Succi semperuiui.
Succi plantaginis. } ana. ℥ j.
Succi Solani.
Olei ros. ℥ ij. ss.
Olei myrtini. ℥ j.
Ouorum albumin. nu. ij.
Aceti ros. ℥ j.
Misce.

And oftentimes I haue vsed this with good successe.

An other defensiue. Gale.

Rec. Boli armeniaci. ℥ viij.
Farinæ hordei. ℥ iiij.
Sanguinis Draconis.
Terræ sigillatæ. } ana. ℥ ij.
Olibani. ℥ j. ss.
Aceti. ℥ iiij.
Albumin. ouorum. q. s.
Misce.

All which being well considered, you shall haue in a readi-

nesse

nesse a good strong fourme and a stedie, and set the patient at the very ende of it: then shall there bestride the fourme behinde him a man that is able to hould him fast by both his armes: which done, if the legge be to be taken of beneath the knee, let there bee also an other strong man appoynted to bestride the legge that is to be taken of, and he must hould fast the member aboue the place where the incision is to be made, very stedily without shaking, and he that doth so hould should haue a large hand and a good gripe, whose hand may the better stay the bleeding: but in some bodies it will not bee amisse to admit bleeding, specially in such bodies as are of hot complexions and doe abound in bloud. And I haue knowne through the skilfulnesse of the houlder not much aboue ℥. iiii. of bloud lost at a time: but in weake bodies it may not bee suffered to lose much bloud: for bloud is sayd to be the treasure of life, for which cause a good houlder is not to be spared. In like maner there must be an other skilfull man that hath good experience and knowledge to hould the legge belowe, for the member must not be held too high, for staying and choking of the saw, neither must hee hould downe his hande too lowe for feare of fracturing the bones in the time it is a sawing off, and he that doth cut off the member, must bee sure to haue a sharpe sawe, a very good catlin and an incision knife, and then boldly with a stedie and quick hand cut the flesh round about to the bones without staying, being sure that the Periostium or Panicle that couereth the bones bee also incised & cut with the Nerue that runneth betweene the two bones of the legge, which shall be done with your incision knife: all this being orderly performed, then set your sawe as neere the sound flesh, as easely you may, not touching it, and with a light hand speedily sawe it off, then hauing prepared also in a readines this restrictiue pouder to stay the fluxe of bloud.

In hot complexions we are many times constrained the second or third day to open a veyne, only to preuent a feuer, and in bodies of euill constitutiō. It is also very necessary to emptie or loose the bellie by suppositories or Clisters, if cause so require, &c.

Also he must haue a good quicke eye, a strong arme, and a stout heart.

Rec, Boli armeniaci. ℥. iij.
Sanguinis Draconis, } ana ℥. j.
Aloes. }

The restrictiue powder.
Clowes.

Olibani. ℥.j.ſs.

Terræ ſigillatæ. } ana ℥.ſs.
Maſticis. }

Croci martis. ℥.ij.
Lapidis hematites. ℥.ſs.

Calcis ex teſtis ouorum. } ana. ℥.j.
Mummiæ. }

Gypſi. ℥.vj.
Farinæ volatilis. ℥.iiij.

Miſce.

Take of this powder as will ſerue your turne, and mixe with the ſayd powder Pilorum leporis terrefact. & ouorum albumin. ana, quantum ſufficet, and let the Hare haires, I ſay, bee cut as fine as poſſible may bee, ſo much as will bring it all to a reaſonable thickneſſe, and when the powder is thus prepared, before you cut off the member, let there bee in like maner made for the purpoſe three or foure ſmall boulſters or buttons, faſhioned in the top or vpper part like a Doues egge or as a Sugar loſe button, flat in the bottome to the compaſſe of a French Crowne, and round vpwards as aforeſayd, and theſe you ſhall make of fine Towe, according to arte wrought vp in water and vineger, wherevpon you ſhall applie ſome part of the reſtrictiue: And when the houlder of the member aboue doth partly releaſe the faſt holding of his hand by little and little, by which meanes you may the better perceiue & ſee the mouthes of the veynes that are inciſed and cut, and vpon the endes of thoſe large veynes that are inciſed and cut, you ſhall place the round endes of theſe three or foure ſmall buttons, and vpon them preſently without tariance, place a round thicke bed of Tow made vp in water and vineger, ſo ꝑ it be fit as neere as you can geſſe it, to the compaſſe of the ſtumpe or member that is taken off, and thereon ſpred of the reſtrictiue,

and

and vpon that you shall lay an other broder bedde of Towe made vp as aforesayd, so large ẏ it may compasse the member ouer, & that it may be safely tyed to keepe fast on the rest: and vpon the two beds of Tow spred the Restrictiue reasonable thicke afore you place them to, and you shall tye on the large bedde of Towe being cut first with a payre of Sissers in iiii. parts thereof, one cut right ouer against another an inch long and somewhat more, that the sayd bed may be bound to with the more ease. And you shall tye the large bed to, as I sayd, with a ligature, which they call a chokeband, doubled two or three times, being flat and fully an inch broade, and a yarde long: in the middle of the sayd ligature you shall spred some of the restrictiue, wherby it may take the better hold to the large bedde of Towe: after it hath remayned on a small time, being thus fast tyed, then you shall place vpon these a double large bedde of soft linnen cloth: and then with a strong roller of foure inches broade, and three or foure yards long, let it bée artificially rolled, and where as the bloud beginneth to shew through all, in that place you shall specially lay a good compressor or thicke bolster made of Towe wrought vp in water and vineger the thicknesse almost of a mans hand, and thinne towards the edges, and in compasse of a Philips dollar more or lesse, as you suppose the greatnesse of the flux to bee, and couch them close to, in as many places as the bloud doth shew it selfe: and thus with thrée or foure rollers and as many soft linnen beddes, some single and some double, with sufficient number of bolsters, some great and some small, you shall artificially stay the flux of bloud: which order and way did yet neuer fayle me, nor any other that haue vsed the same, according vnto the order here prescribed. Some also doe vse to drawe ouer the great bed of Towe a wet Oxe bladder, and pulleth it close vp ouer the same, the which they tye fast to with the aforesayd ligature or chokeband, and vpon the same a double or single linnen bed: and thus with a fewe broade bolsters and rollers they also very orderly stay the flux of bloud: All which being orderly done, then you shall easely as possible

may be, carie the patient to his bed, hauing a pillowe made readie to rest the member on: Thus let him lye with as much quietnesse as may be, keeping a conuenient diet, then the third or fourth day you shall haue in a readinesse steuphs of white wine, with a decent roller, &c. Likewise prepare for the second preseruation of the wound this digestiue, or the like.

Digestiue.

Rec. Terebinthinæ in Aqua vitæ lotæ. ℥.iiij.
Vitellorum ouorum. nu. ij.
Olei Ros. ℥.ss.
Sir. Ros. ℥.j.
Masticis. ʒ.ij.
Farinæ hordei. q.s.
Croci. ℈.j.
Misce.

And applie vpon the same digestiue this plaster following, or the plaster called Flos vnguentorum.

Emplastrum de Peto, or Hyosciami lutei. Clowes.

Rec. Resinæ. lib.ij.
Ceræ albæ. lib.j.
Adipis hircinæ. ℥.iiij.
Gummi Elemni. lib.ss.
Aquæ vitæ. lib.ss.
Succi de Peto. lib.iiij.

And if you cannot get Succi de Peto, take in the steade thereof Hyosciami lutei the quantitie aforesayd, boyle all these till the iuyce be consumed, then strayne it, and after make it vp in roulles. This plaster I haue proued to bee good for wounds made with gunshot: And after the wound is well digested and brought to perfect matter, then you may mundifie the same with this gentle mundificatiue, or the like.

Mundificatiuum.

Rec. Mellis Rosati. ℥.iiij.
Farinæ hordei. ℥.ss.

Tere-

Terebinthinæ. ℥ iij.
Resinæ. ℥.ij.
Thuris. } ana.℥.j.
Masticis. }
Myrrhæ. } ana.℥.ss.
Sarcocollæ. }
Ceræ. ℥.ij.
Olei mastic. } ana.℥.iij.
& Hyperic. }

If you adde to of Ceræ one ounce, it is not amisse.

Misce.

Or this.

Rec. Mellis. ℥.x.
Farinæ Siliginis } ana. ℥.j.
Lupinorum. }
Hordei. }
Myrrhæ. } ana. ℥.ss.
Aloes. }
Succi apij. } ana. ℥.iij.
Absinthij. }
Terebinthinæ claræ. ℥.ij.

Vnguentum mundificatiuum.

Misce, & fiat vnguentũ secundũ artem.

For Incarnatiues you may vse vnguentum aureum, vnguentum ceraseos Mesuæ, or that which is of my collection specified in my booke De Morbo Gallico, or this Incarnatiue following, which I haue vsed in such causes, and it profiteth this cure greatly, specially in children, and in soft and tender bodies.

Rec. Terebinthinæ claræ. } ana.℥.vj.
Olei rosati. }
Resinæ pini. ℥.iiij.
Ceræ citrinæ. ℥.iij.
Gummi Elemni. ℥.ss.

Misce, & fiat vnguentum.

And

And sometimes I mixed herewith Alluminis combust. in aceto rosarum, and being made into very fine powder q. s. it would then also gently clense without payne, &c. And I did vsually desiccat and drie vp the same with this Desiccatiue, and sometimes with vnguentum de minio, &c.

Vnguentum desiccatiuum.

Rec. Antimonij. } ana. ℥.j.
Cerussæ. }

Plumbi vsti }
Lithargiri. } ana. ℥.ij.
Terebinthinæ. }

Olei rosati. ℥.iiij.
Ceræ albæ. ℥.iij.
Misce.

Powder that which is to bee powdred, very finely, then dissolue at a gentle fire of coales pour Waxe, Oyle and Terebinthine, and in the cooling put in the powders, &c. But if you haue not this my powder alwaies in a readines, you may thē vse Vigoes order, that is, to cauterise the place with a bright cauterising yron fit for the purpose, made red hot: or els with good Maister Gales powder, which I wil hereafter set downe in this booke, which powder of his was a worthie inuention, and better pleased the patients then the burning yrons, which were, I say, very offensiue vnto the eye, and yet the powder wrought with extreme payne, and made a very great ascher, & by that meanes the bone afterwards hath bene cut off newe agayne, as I haue seene many times within the Hospitall of S. Bartholmewes, and so did make a very long worke or euer they were cured: but this powder here published neuer causeth payne, but often bringeth with it reasonable white matter. The foresayd powder is of my collection and gathering, the which I did put first in practise in the Hospitall of Sainct Bartholmewes, as it is well knowne vnto some of the Surgions that then serued there, and yet liue within this Citie of London, who were present with me when I first put it

The yron is most excellēt, but that it is offensiue to the eye, and bringeth the patient to great sorowe and dread of the burning and smart.

it in practise, after the order before declared, at which time there was taken off in one morning seuen legges and armes, and so by Gods assistaunce, we stayed al their fluxes of bloud, without any payne vnto them, but onely in the compression and close roulling and tenderness of the wound excepted. After it was made known, there were diuers that were desirous to haue it: amongst the rest Maister Crowe, a man of good experience and knowledge in the arte, he was very earnest with me for it: and for diuers speciall occasions, I was the more willing to giue it him, but I would not deliuer it vnto him as then, till he had seene with his owne eyes first the experience and proofe of it. Not many daies after the worshipfull Maisters of the sayd Hospitall requested me with the rest of the Surgions to goe to Hygate to take off a maydes legge which they had seene in the visitation of those poore houses: The sayd legge was so greeuously corrupted, that we were driuen vpon necessitie to cut it off aboue the knee, which wee did performe by this order here before prescribed, and he did see, we stayed the flux, and lost not much aboue ℥.iiii. of bloud, and so cured her after within a very short time. Then I gaue him the order and making of the sayd powder. Only this I am to giue you to vnderstand, that I haue since my first collection, added other Simples, which profite it greatly: And I haue also giuen it vnto many good Surgions, who were men both sober, wise and learned, as well in London as in the Countrie, that haue bene thankfull for it: But I must needes say agayne, some other there are, whose tongues can vnfoulde secretes, and their capable heads vnderstand great misteries, vnto whō I haue likewise friendly giuen it. These men were not onely vnlearned, but also shamelesse, and such haue rewarded me agayne, euen like vnto the churlish Curre vnto whom reliefe was offered, whose malice is such, that he neuer respecteth the goodnesse of the gift, nor the courtesie of the giuer, but snarleth and snatcheth at him that offereth reliefe to helpe to satisfie his hunger: a slender recompence for so great a courtesie. To speake hereof I am taught by expe-

rience, for hauing bestowed on them, not only this profitable powder, the which now most willingly I present vnto all the young professors of Chirurgerie, &c. and I knowe they haue vsed the same, vnto the profite of their patients and credite of themselues: yet neuertheleſſe, some could finde in their hearts behinde my backe to render me no other thankes, than did the churlish Curre, who rewarded euill for good. In steade of thankes I haue bene backbitten: and thus I reape for my labour but chaffe for corne: ill will and priuat grudge, for courtesies and friendship offered. I doe not here compare any good man vnto any such bad persons, neither will I compare any such bad persons vnto any good man. But (now gentle and courteous Reader) I doe craue pardon, for that I doe here with the Macedonian call a spade a spade, a backbiter a backbiter. And so I ende, wishing all good Artistes to take heede and beware, vnto whom they impart their secretes, least they also enter into the gappe of vngratefulneſſe, or the vnſauerie dunghill of their despightfull tongues.

Now followe very good approued remedies for wounds made with gunshot, which may bee vsed with *Flamula*, if the bullet haue passed through, or els with tents according to the depth and greatneſſe of the wound.

Chap. 9.

Am. Paris.

Rec. Mercurij precipitati biſcalcinati. ℥.j.
Butyri recentis. ℥.iiij.
Vnguenti baſilicon. ℥.iij.
Olei liliaci, & Lini, } ana. ℥.j.
Camphyr ʒ.ij. diſſolued in Aqua vitæ. q.s.
Miſce, & fiat vnguentum.

Or this.

Rec. Vnguentum Baſilicon. ℥.ij.
Butyri recentis. ℥.j.

Mer-

Mercurij præcipitati. ʒ.ij.ſs.
Miſce,& fiat vnguentum.

Or this.

Rec.Terebinthinæ lotæ in Aqua vitæ. ℥.iiij.
Vitellor.ouorum.nu.ij.
Vnguenti Populeon ſimplic. ℥.ij.
Olei roſarum. ʒ.ſs.
Mercurij precipitati. ʒ.ij.
Croci. ℈.j.
Miſce.

Digeſtiue Clowes.

This Digeſtiue being vſed with Oleum catulorum of Maiſter Ambroſe Parries deſcription, hath a certaine league and ſocietie or facultie to appeaſe paynes, and to alter and chaunge the contuſed ſubſtance of fleſh, made by the bullet, into perfect matter: but if the part affected be poſſeſſed with any diſtemper or inordinate accidents, which often followe ſuch wounds, ſometimes by reaſon the bodie is replenished with thinne and ſcirrous humours, called of the learned Cachochimia, and other diſtemperatures, ſpecially in ſuch bodies as abound in choler, flegme, and melancholie, then it is conuenient to make euacuation by purging the humour moſt moleſting and abounding, which is to bee done with great diſcretion. There are other noyſome cauſes which followe theſe wounds, and do, as it were, excruciat and torment the patient with great inflammations, fluxes of bloud, feuers and conuoltions, which ſodainly inuade the bodie: which if they bee not with ſpeede cured, it waſteth the ſtrength, and the recouerie of the patient is to be lamented, and death ſpeedily enſueth. So theſe things being foreknowne, diligently weigh and conſidered, may by Gods aſſiſtaunce, be preuented, where Reaſon and Experience are copartners and partakers together.

A note or obſeruation.

This Dyle is alſo good for wounds made with gunſhot.

Rec. Olei lini. lib.ij. Landrada.

Terebinthinæ. lib.ij.
Viridis æris pul. ℥.ij.
Misce.

Or this which is called Oleum catulorum.

Rec. Olei viol. lib.iiij.
Catulos duos.
Verminum terrestrium. lib.j.

This oyle doth appease paynes and also remoueth the bruſed or contuſed fleſh. Am. Parrie.

Boyle theſe ouer a gentle fire of coales till the fleſh bee ſeparated from the bones, then strayne it, and adde thereto

Terebinthinæ Venetæ. ℥.iiij.
Aquæ vitæ ℥.j.

Some of late haue added vnto this Oyle the leaues of Nicoſiana, or Peto, with other herbes, and they ſay it profiteth greatly: but I haue vſed it without any addition, as Maiſter Ambroſe Parrie hath himſelfe publiſhed, and for the worthineſſe thereof I can ſpeake by experience: for being ſent for by letters from Right Honorable, and alſo by her Maieſties commaundement to goe into the Low Countries, to attende vpon the Right Honorable Earle of Leiceſter, Lord Lieutenant and Captaine Generall of her Maieſties forces in thoſe Countries, and ſhortly after my comming thether, I was commaunded by his Excellencie to haue a great regarde vnto the hurt and wounded Souldiers, and there was likewiſe in that ſeruice, Maiſter Goodrouſe one of her Maieſties Surgions, who was alſo employed about the curing of the wounded Souldiers, and without praiſe of my ſelfe or flatterie to others here nominated, but onely I ſpeake it to the praiſe of almightie God, there did not dye, to my remembrance, one man that was then hurt with gunſhot, ſo that he was not firſt wounded to death, but he was ſhortly after perfectly cured: for our method and waies of curing, did greatly differ from the bitter practiſes of a ſort of straglers, which did thruſt themſelues into Captaines hands for principall Chirurgions, and there without either knowledge or ſkill ſeduced many with

It is more tollerable in him that praiſeth his owne vertues, than he that boſteth of other mens deedes.

Stealing of fame & credit, is the onely marke ſuch ſhoote at.

their rude obseruations, and vndiscret practises, which at randon they had gotten, and partly by tradition from their foolish maisters, of whom also they had learned bedroulles of errors, with a fewe experiments passed from hand to hand: & such, as sayth Guido, followe one another as it were a sort of Geese or Cranes. I say, like maisters, like men: more fitly may they be compared vnto certaine cart Jades or Packhorses, ẏ lamely doe carie their loades vnto the Inne dore, but farther they cannot, nor will not goe. And thus the blind leadeth the blind, moyling and toyling as though they should roule the stone of Sisiphus. But it may bee some of them hereafter will repent their rashnesse and bouldnesse: as did the Ape, who as it is sayd, was so proude of his furd Jacket, that he would forsooth needes imitate the Beare, only to spoyle the poore Bees of their hiue and Honie. But to conclude with such catterpillers which enter into other mens harueſt, I am perswaded there bee mo killed by such wicked practisers, then there are many times slayne by the sword of the enemie. And this I haue generally noted of them, that seldome haue they cured any of their Patients, but they did first passe as it were through a gulfe of miserie, which is two infallible signes of their wilfull ignorance: for no doubt but many of them, as I say, doe practise their malignant corrosiue, byting or gnawing medicines, to the vtter subuertion and ouerthrow of their patients. For, what feuers, what fluxes of blood, what crampes and conuultions do followe, let such as haue seene their beastly dealings be iudge, specially the poore wounded Souldiers, who abide still the brunt of their sowterly Chirurgerie. But now (to the praise of almightie God be it spoken) who did so blesse our labours, that none of our hurt Patients did at any time complayne of payne or greefe, by reason of our remedies, but they did take their naturall and quiet rest. Being but shot through either their thigh, legge or arme, or other fleshie parts of the bodie, so that no ioynts were wounded, or bones greatly fractured withal, but being wounded in the fleshie parts, then our order was thus, to draw a Flamula through the member, be-

ing made of fine Lawne or some fine linnen cloth, & vpon the same we applyed of my Digestiue, or the like in operation, and steeped the same in warme Oleum catulorum, and did also conuey into the wound of the aforesayd Dyle being warmed, and in the Orifices of these wounds placed a short tent armed with the Digestiue, &c. and I layd vpon the same Emplastrum de Peto, or Hyosciami lutei, and also round about the member the defensiue made of Emplastrum Diachalcitheos, with the Succies, as I haue set it downe in the eight Chapter of this booke, and then with conuenient roullings and bolsterings we accomplished this first preseruation. And when the wound was in time perfectly digested, and the contused flesh made by the bullet remoued, then forthwith the wound was mundified and made cleane with this Mundificatiue, or the like.

Mundificatiue. Franciscus Rasius.

Rec. Butyri rec. lib. ij.
Ceræ citrinæ
Resinæ
Resinæ pini.
Picis Græcæ.
} ana. lib. ss.
Viridis æris ℥. ss.
Misce.

The wound being well clensed, then wee did leaue of the vse of the Flamula, and vsed short and easie tents, and did after incarnate and heale it vp with this vnguent following.

Rec. Gummi Elemni.
Opopanacis.
} ana. ℥. vj.
Bdelij. ℥. ss.
Resinæ pini. ℥. j.
Terebinthinæ. ℥. iiij.
Thuris.
Masticis.
} ana. ℥. ij.

Ceræ

Ceræ citrinæ. } ana. ℥.x.
Olei rosarum. }
Misce.

And oftentimes I did iniect into the wounds Oleum Hypericon cum gummis. And if the wound did chance to passe into the bodie, then I did giue them this wound drinke, or els some of these drinkes following.

Rec. Vini albi. lib. viij.
Aquæ com. lib. x.
Saccari albi lib. ij. Clowes.

Consolidæ vtriusque. }
Filicis aquaticæ. }
Calendulæ. }
Ophioglosson. }
Celidoniæ }
Polipodij quircinæ. }
Numilariæ. } ana. m. j.
Lillij conuali. }
Sanimundi. }
Diapensiæ. }
Veronicæ. }
Verbenæ. }
Pimpinellæ. }

Boyle all these in Balneo Mariæ fiue houres, and so let it rest till it be colde, and drinke hereof two or three times a day, specially morning and euening, ℥.iiii. at a time, &c. I haue with this wound drinke, heretofore found great pleasure in the curing of diuers persons that haue bene wounded into the bodie. And for example, I will here speake only of two or three which were wounded in the bellie, and so conclude, for being ouer tedious. Obseruatio.

There did come vnto me to be cured a Gunner of a shippe, which was daungerously wounded in the lower region of his bellie,

bellie, so that a great part of the Zirbus or Omentum, did come out of the wound, and also some of the Intestines or guttes proffered themselues to come forth likewise: but the Patient did keepe al very close and well till he came vnto me: Then I caused him to lye downe on a bedde vpon his backe, and after search made, I found the guttes safe and not touched of the weapon: then with a strong doubled thrid I did tye fast the Zirbus, as close vnto the wound as possibly well I might, and then a finger breadth, or there abouts. I did cut off that part of the Zirb that hanged out of the wound, and so I cauterized it with a hot yron almost to the knot: All this being done, I put agayne into the bodie that part of the Zirb which I had fast tyed, and I left the peece of the thrid hanging out of the wound: which within foure or fiue daies after, nature cast forth. The thrid, as I say, being fast tyed, then presently I did take a needle, with a double strong silke thrid wel waxed, wherewith I did thrust through both Mirach and Siphach on the right side of the wound: but on ꝑ left side of the wound I did put the needle but through Mirach onely, and so tyed these three fast together with a very strong knot, and presently I cut off the thrid. Then, on the same side where I did stitch but Mirach only, which I call the left side, I did there begin agayne to thrust the needle through both Mirach & Siphach, and also on the right side where I did first begin to force the needle through Mirach and Siphach, there I did thrust that but through Mirach onely, and so as before I made another strong knot, and then I cut off agayne the thrid, and after the same maner I made the third stitch, &c. Al which is according to Weckers, & other learned mens opiniõs, who say also, that the stitches of the one side must be higher than on ꝑ other side. The Author of all good knowledge (I meane Galen the Prince of Phisicke and Chirurgerie) alloweth this maner of stitching wounds in the bellie: and also it is allowed of all our auncient predecessors successiuely vnto this day. After (as I say) I had thus finished all ꝑ stitches that were there requisite and needfull to bee made, then I did preserue the sayd wound

with

with my oyle of Hypericon, conueying it in w̄ a fine peece of Lawne dipped in the foresaid Oyle, and so put into the dependant part of the wound. Then to restrayne the bleeding, I placed vpon the wound Galens restrictiue powder, which I mixed with the whites of Egges and Hare haires, and about the wound I vsed this defensiue, which did defend the wound from anoyance of euill accidents.

Rec. Emplastrum Diachalcitheos. lib. j. ss. — Defensiue.

Succorũ semperuiui } ana. ℥. j.
Plantaginis. }
Solani. }
Olei ros. ℥. ij.
Olei Myrtini. ℥. j. ss.
Ouorum albumin. nu. ij.
Aceti ros. ℥. j.
Misce. — Clowes.

Thus, with good bolstring and roulling, he rested till the second day. We shall vnderstand, that immediatly after he did complayne of the grudging of an Agew, and being therewith somewhat distempered, presently there was opened a veyne, and forthwith a gentle mollifying Clister also: then shortly after his bleeding and purging he mended againe, and by this meanes his Feuer was preuented. Thus in foreshewing of the euilles that happened in this cure, you may the easilier shunne the like daungers in others. The second day we opened the wound, and we found it very fayre, without payne, or any other euill signes or symtomes: then first I fomented or bathed well the wound with my wound drinke: which being so done, I put into the wound warmed my oyle of Hypericon, with a peece of fine Lawne, as before sayd, also with pledgets of fine lint I did spred them with vnguentum de Peto: and I dipped these also in the warme oyle of Hypericon, likewise vpon ỳ same pledgets I placed the gum plaster with warme double steuphs steeped in the wound drinke, and

so I roulled it vp according to arte: then presently wee gaue him of the sayd wound drinke ℥.iiii. and betweene one and two of the clocke in the afternoone we gaue him ℥.iiii. more, and at night betweene seuen and eight of the clocke ℥.iiii. also, and so he did continue till he was cured. Likewise for a time his ordinarie drinke at meales was Ptisanes and Barly water, and he was moreouer adioyned to a thinne and cooling diet. And so by this maner and order of dressing twise in the day, that was in the morning and euening, and by his good order of diet, he was within the space of xxi. daies made perfect whole, &c.

There was ioyned with me in this cure Maister Crowe, a very expert & skilful Chirurgiõ.

Also in Anno 1580. there was one William Mouch a seruingman remayning about this Citie of London, who receiued a wound in his bellie, and the Zirb issued out of the wound so broade in compasse, that it did very easilie couer a great square trencher, which was cured likewise with the order and remedies afore rehearsed.

Moreouer, in Anno 1586. a little girle of the age of tenne or twelue yeres, dwelled with one Master Bracie a Marchant of London, which girle was also wounded in the bellie with a knife that she caried in her hand, and in running hastely she fell downe vpon the same, so that the Zirb did come forth of the wound the compasse of a mans hand: she being then in the Countrie seuen miles from London, vnto whome I was brought: and presently at my comming I did cut off the part of the Zirb that hanged out of the wound, and then I tyed it fast, as before I haue sayd: but you shall vnderstand, I did not vse any cauterize vnto this girle, neither yet vnto the seruing man: The reason partly was, for that neither the Patients nor their friends would willingly heare of the hot yrons, although it were sayd to be a safe and sure way: Neither did I finde any discommoditie for not vsing of them: which girle was after brought to London, whome I likewise did cure in a very short time: for the which the name of GOD bee praised.

Note.

Now last of all (friendly Reader) I haue thought it good for

for the better vnderstanding of all young practizers of Chirurgerie, to signifie vnto them what Zirbus is, & also whereof it is composed: In like maner what Mirach is, and also what Siphach is, each part seuerally, and of their place or situation within the bodie of man: and by the knowledge hereof ye shall easely foretell the possibilitie and successe of the cure: but being ignorant herein, we bewray our selues to the world to be none of the sonnes of arte.

The Zirb is sayd by Vigo, and other learned authors, to bee a Panicle, compound of two Tunicles, and of diuers Arteries and Veynes, hauing also in it a great quantitie of fat, so ordeyned of nature to defende the inwarde parts from outwarde colde, and also to comfort them, and to keepe them warme, &c.

Next vnto the parts outwardly is Siphach, or Peritonea, and it is a sinowie Panicle, very strong and tough: but without bloud, and of complexion cold and drie, and for these causes it cannot receiue consolidation: it is conteyned within the bellie, and it doth circumuolue and keepe in the entrailes very well together, &c.

Also Mirach is that part which is conteyning on the outwarde part of the bodie, and is composed of the outwarde skinne, called in Latin Cutis. Secondly, of Adipis, or the fat. Thirdly, of Carnious, or fleshie Panicles. And fourthly, of Muscles.

Here haue I very briefly rehearsed the parts conteyned and conteyning, from the Zirbus, which is next the intestines, vnto the outward parts called Mirach and Siphach, the which I haue thus done for the better instruction of all young practizers of Chirurgerie, whom I wish voyde of sclaunder and infamie: And I know such cures do commonly happen in the warres both by sea and land: for ȳ cause I haue here published this short note or obseruation for the benefit also of the wounded Souldiers, who oftentimes doe perish by meanes of the rash carelesnes and blind practizes of many ignorant Chirurgions, which will take vpon them, to the discredite of them-

selues and the arte, the thing which passeth their knowledge and skil, but only can face it out very bouldly, & alwaies their bragging knowledge, beareth the sway with a sorte of wind-shaken reasons, which would set a mans teeth an edge, and trouble any wise mens eares in the hearing.

Or this.

Madame Danucile.

Rec. Baccarum Lauri,
Aristolochiæ rotundæ } ana. ʒ. j.
Prunellæ.

Beate all these to fine powder, and take of Prunellæ that groweth in the shade, then take the flesh of fresh water Creuices dryed into powder, and of sweete Orrace, ana. ʒ. ss. tye all these together in a drie linnen cloath, and seeth them with a handfull of Vinca. peruinca. in three quarts of white wine til a quart be consumed. Epithemat the wound, thē close the lippes of the wound, and couer it with a leafe of red Colewort dipped in the sayd Wine, and lay vppon them large linnen clothes dipped also in the same wine: likewise if the wound bee deepe, string in the decoction euery morning and euening, and procede in the rest as before. Furthermore, let him drinke ʒ. i. or ii. of this drink euery morning, fasting vpon it three or foure houres from all meate. If the Potion seeme too bitter to thee, to the quantitie of powders and herbes adde to double the quantitie of wine: This drinke haue I proued, & it is wonderfully commended by Noblemen, Gentlemen & souldiers ꝑ haue serued in the warres in France. This Ladie for her charitable deede in curing of many wounded souldiers, may bee compared vnto Artemisia Queene of Halicarnassus, and wife vnto Mausolus King of Caria: she was the first that found out that herbe which we cal in English Mugwort: the Latine name it after her owne name Artemisia, &c.

Or this.

Rec.

Rec. Fol. & Rad. Rubiæ tincto.
Rad. Aristoloch. long.
& Rotundæ.
Fol. & Rad. Plantag.
Fol. & Rad. consolidæ maioris
& minoris.
Fol. & Rad. gariophil.
Fol. & Rad. Centauriæ maioris. } ana. m. ij.

Rad. Altheæ.
Summitatum Rubi.
Summitatum lapathi acuti.
Tanaceti
Millefolij.
Pimpinellæ.
Arthemisiæ.
Summitatum canapis.
Caulis rubei.
Fragrariæ. } ana. m. j.

Thuris albi. ℥. ij.
Sarcocollæ. ℥. j.
Vini albi Bocalia. xv.

Put all these together in an earthen vessell well nealed or glased, that halfe the vessell may remayne emptie, and let it bee close couered, that no ayre doe euaporate, and boyle it for three houres with an indifferent fire, and let it be strayned, vnto the which let there be added Mellis lib. vj. then let them bee boyled agayne vnto the consumption of the fourth part: The quantitie hereof is to bee giuen in the morning ℥. iiii. and as much more at night: the wound is to be bathed with the same, laying theron a Colewort leafe. This excellent wound drinke is sayd also to be singular good for the curing of Phistulaes. Other hidden vertues it hath which I passe ouer: which drink was giuen me by Maister Doctor Foster, a worthie Reader of the Surgerie Lector in the Phisitions Colledge, a man for his learning in the arte, knowledge and iudgement, deserueth

of vs which professe Chirurgerie, and are desirous to haue knowledge, that if it were in our power, wee would erect, in token of his excellencie therein, some auncient Monument, or stately Pyramides. It hath bene peraduenture obiected publiquely, ỏ the negligence of some Chirurgiõs frequenting not of his Lectures, doth bewray thẽ to be rather wilfully bent to shrowde themselues vnder the dark wings of ignorance, than desirous of learning and knowledge. In deede it may be, there are some which are neither good to themselues, nor profitable to other: And therfore what auayleth it to play excellent Musicke to those that cannot, or will not heare. But this doth bewray their naturall inclination, who refuse to frequent so good and godlie an exercise, which is both profitable to themselues, and also to our Countrie and Common wealth. For, Chirurgerie is a most necessary arte, without which mans life cannot long continue, considering so many mishappes that chaunce to men daylie.

A Balme good for wounds.

Balme. This Balme is approued precious in greene wounds, and healeth them very speedily & effectually, it healeth scabbes and wheales in the face and hands, and causeth them to bee very fayre. It is very excellent in wounds of the sinewes and ioynts, it stayeth the mucilage and gleeting water: but if you will still it according to arte, you shall first haue an excellent water: secondly, a most pure Oyle: thirdly, the Balme, which is most excellent in woundes and vlcers of the fundament. The Oyle is precious against all aches and gowtes: the water also preserueth from venime and pestilence, &c. This Balme was first giuen vnto me by one Master Bactor, which at that time serued the Lord of Aburgaueny, vnto whom also I did retayne. But to say truely, who was the author or inuenter of it, certainly I doe not knowe: but as I haue heard some say, it is supposed to haue bene inuented by Maister Iohn Halle Chirurgion in Maidstone, whose composition is as followeth.

Rec.

Rec. Egrimoniæ.
Alchimillæ.
Androsemon.
Aschiron.
Betonicæ.
Bifolij.
Bugullæ.
Prunellæ.
Callendulæ.
Caprifolij.
Consolidæ ma.
Cruciatæ.
Hypericonis.
Iaceæ herbæ.
Iauendulæ. } ana, m.j.
Meliloti.
Millefolij.
Numulariæ.
Origani.
Perfoliatæ.
Pilocellæ.
Plantaginis.
Quinque-nerui.
Quinque-folij.
Roris marini.
Veronicæ.
Violæ Nigræ.
Violæ luteæ.
Violæ matronalis.

Let these bee gathered each one in his time and kinde, and let them be stamped, and then put into sweete oyle Oliue. So that you may get herbes from time to time, you may in the end haue a gallon of Oyle to the quantitie of herbes, then let it stand together the space of one moneth in a pot well nealed and close couered, burie it in horse dung, and in the meane sea-

son-

son get these Gummes following.

Rec. Gum amoniaci.
Galbani.
Bdellij.
Masticis.
Mirrhæ.
Olibani. } ana. ℥.j.
Opoponacis.
Sarcocollæ.
Sagapeni.
Storacis calamitæ.
Thuris.

Gariophilorum.
Maceris.
Nucis muscatæ. } ana. ℥.j.ſs.
Cinamomi.

Powder them that are to bee powdred, and dissolue the Gummes in good white wine, then set the herbes to the fire in a fayre brasen vessell to boyle with ye Oyle, putting thereto lib. iiii. of good wine Muscadell, of Vermium terestrium wel washed in white wine and mundified from the earth lib. iii. Let them boyle thus together, stirring it diligently with a slice at a soft fire till the wine and iuyce be wasted, and that the Oyle haue a fayre greene colour of the herbes: then let it bee strongly strayned, and put thereto your Gummes and other things together, with lib. iiii. of odoriferus wine, that is, Muscadell or Malmsey, then adde thereto Terebinthinæ Venetiæ. lib. j. Let these boyle againe at a gentle fire till the wine bee consumed, then take it of and strayne it againe, and so reserue it to your vse. This Balme, I suppose, is not inferiour to any Balme that I know, bee it Indian Balme or other: the vertues, I say, will praise it selfe. Therefore it is needles to vse any farther speeches herein: onely this one note or obseruation amongst many other I will declare. It happened

Obseruatio.

in

in Anno 1575. a Barber Surgion, whose name is called William Clarke, dwelling in Southwarke, he hauing in his house a lewd seruant of the age of xvii. or xviii. yeres, he wanting the grace of God, did in his maisters absence (by the incisement of the deuill) cut his owne throte with a knife, so that part of his drinke did, for the space of sixe or seuen daies, flowe out of the wound. I was presently called to the cure of him, and after I had stitched the wound, I did then applye thereon warmed this foresayd Balme, and stayed his bleeding with Galens powder: and so for that present time I ended, with conuenient roulling and boulstring. But in such a case there is also required the helpe of the hand, to keepe close & fast the medicines, and all helpes will be little enough, as I haue well approued: then after I made in a readinesse to vse with the Balme this Vnguentum consolidatiuum, and also my Vnguentum de Peto.

Rec. Gummi arab. } ana. ℥.j.
Dragag. dissolut. in aceto. } ana. ℥.j.
Sarcoc. ℥.ij.
Sandaracæ. } ana. ℥.j.
Hipocistid. } ana. ℥.j.
Mastic. } ana. ℥.j. ss.
Thuris. } ana. ℥.j. ss.
Tutiæ præparatæ. ℥.j. ss.
Olei mastic. ℥.iij.
Ceræ. q.s.
Misce, & fiat vnguentum secundũ artem.

Vnguentum consolidatiuũ. I. B.

And vpon the same the gum plaster, and about the parts neere vnto the wound I vsed this Defensiue.

Rec. Vnguentum de bolo. ℥.vj.
Omnium sandal. ℥.j. ss.
Pulu. mirtillorum & Ros. } ana. ℥.ij.

Defensiue.

Olei Ros. & Mirtini. } ana. ℥.i.ss.
Aceti Ros. ℥.ij.
Albuminis ouorum nu. j.
Misce.

Thus with this Balme and these remedies he was perfectly made whole by me, and so he returned home to his friends againe, &c.

Of this.

Balme. Am. Paris.

Rec. Terebinthinæ venetæ. lib. ij.
Gummi Elemni. ℥.iiij.
Boli armeniaci. } ana. ℥.j.
Sanguinis Dragonis }
Olei Hypericonis cum gummis. ℥.iij.
Aquæ vitæ. ℥.ij.
Irios. } ana. ℥.j.
Aloes.
Masticis.
Myrrhæ.
Misce, secundum artem.

Of this.

Balme. Andernacus.

Rec. Myrrhæ.
Aloes.
Spicæ.
Sanguinis Draconis.
Thuris.
Mummiæ.
Opopo.
Amoniaci.
Carpo-Balsam.
Sarcocoll.
Croci orient.
Mastic.
Gummi arabi.
Stirac. cal.
} ana. ℥.ij.

Laudani

Laudani. ℥.j.ſs.
Reſinæ abietinæ. lib.j.
Terebinthinæ com. lib.viij.
Vini generoſi. lib.ſs.
Diſtillantur ac liquore, ponatur Muſci gra. xv.
& fiat.

Of this.

Rec. Terebinthinæ. lib.j
Olibani. ℥.ij.
Aloes cicatrini.
Gariophilorum.
Galing.
Cinamomi.
Croci.
Nucis Muſcatis.
Cucubarum.
} ana. ℥.j. Balme.
Gummi arabici. ℥.ij.
Lignum aloes. ℥.j.

Mixe theſe together, and then put all into a Stillatorte, and ſtill it according to arte, &c.

Of this.

Rec. Olei com. lib.iiij.
Terebinthinæ. lib.ij. Balme.
Aquæ vitæ. lib.iiij.
Vini odoriferi. lib.ij.
Viridis æris in pul. ℥.ij.

Boyle all theſe according to arte, and laſt put in your Viridis æris. This was a common Balme, and few better known amongſt ſome olde practizers in time paſt.

Of this.

Rec. Olei Terebinthinæ lib.j.

Vitellorum ouorum ℥.xiiij.

Balme or oyle. Master Keble.

Resinæ pini. } ana. ℥.iij.
Myrrhæ. }

Gummi hederæ. ℥.ij.

Let the yolkes of Egges be first sodden hard, then mixe all well together in a Stillatorie, and with a soft fire let it bee drawne, and there will come first a water, and last the Oyle, the which ye shal reserue, for it healeth wounds very speedily. This Oyle was greatly in vse by my Master, master George Keble, but whether he were the inuenter of it, or not, I doe not certainly knowe, &c.

A plaster very good for greene wounds, practised of late in the Lowe Countries by a worshipfull Gentleman, called maister *Ierom Farmer*, a great fauourer and louer of Chirurgerie.

Paracelsus Plaster.

Rec. Rad. consolidæ maioris. lib.j.
Fol. Ophioglossi. lib.j.ss.
Vermium terrestr. lib.ss.
Aristolochiæ rotundæ recenc. ℥.iiij.

All these being greene, beate them well, and then adde to Vini albi, so much in quantitie as will couer all these herbes, seeth them in a double vessell well nealed tenne houres: these being then strayned and taken out, put in newe herbes and rootes, and boyle it as aforesayd, and then put to it Butiris recent. q.s. All these being mixed together, let it be boyled in a double vessell, which being effectually boyled, then strayne it, and after set it in the Sunne, and reserue it to your vse: then take of the foresayd Oyle and virgine Waxe of each a pound and a halfe.

Lithargiri auri. lib.j.
Plumbi vsti loti. lib.ss.
Terebinthinæ. ℥.iiij.

Amo-

Amoniaci. } ana ℥.ss.
Bdellij. }
Galbani. } ana. ℥.vj.
Opoponacis }

Infuse these in Vineger, and so make a plaster according to arte. This plaster was giuen me for a secrete, by this worshipfull Gentleman Maister Ierom Farmer, when I was at Arnam: at that time when Nemegam was besieged, he desired me to put it in practise, at which time diuers of our men were hurt, not only with shot, but with other weapons. It happened that a Horseman was wounded in his thigh by the enemie, being a Pikeman: the wound was about seuen inches long, entring in at the inside of his right thigh, and so passed vpwards, and by good happe it rested on Os pubis, otherwise he had bene slayne, neuertheleſſe he was growne very faynt and weake with extreme bleeding. So happely hauing things about mee, I stayed his bleeding, which was good for him, and no hurt vnto me, as it fell out. At the next dressing I applyed a Defensiue about the wound, and then I warmed well some of my oyle of Hypericon cum gummis published in my booke De Morbo Gallico, the which I iniected into the bottome of the wound with a siring: then I made a very short tent armed with my vnguentum de Peto, and vpon the same the foresayd plaster. Thus I dressed him fiue daies, and the first day I left out the tent cleane, and within xiiii. daies he was whole and readie to serue in the field agayne. Note.

Or this.

Rec. Olei Oliuarum. ℥.vj.
Ceræ ℥.j. quibus liquefactis adde Lithargirij. ℥.ij.
Amoniaci. } ana ℥.ss.
Bdellij. }
Galbani. } ana. ℥.ij.
Opoponacis. }

Emplastrum sticticum Paracelsi.

Aristolochiæ rotund. } ana. ℥.ij.
Calaminaris
Myrrhæ
Thuris

Olei laurini tantundem. } ana. ℥.j.
Terebinthinæ puræ.

Dissolue the Gummes in Vineger xviiii. houres, and then boyle it till the Vineger bee euaporate, then let it bee strongly strayned, and put in these Gummes by litle and litle, alwaies stirring it till the Gummes be incorporate with the rest of the powders being finely powdred and searced: and last of all put in your Terebinthine, and make hereof a plaster according to arte. This is the order which I vse in the making of it, &c.

Emplastrum Resoluendum.

I. B. Rec. Amoniaci lib. j.
Galbani lib. ss.
Ceræ albæ. q. s.
Misce.

Emplastrum consolidatiuum & desiccatiuum, to be vsed in greene wounds in steade of stitching, often proued.

Rec. Gummi Drag. } ana. ℥.iiij.
Sang. Drag.

I. B. Olibani. } ana. ℥.ij.
Mastic.
Myrrhæ.

Boli armeni. ℥.j. ss.
Farinæ volat. ℥.ss.
Make all these in very fine powder cum ouorum albuminibus q. s.
Misce.

A good

A good plaster to be vsed for drie stitches of wounds in the face, &c.

Rec. Resinæ.
Resinæ pini. } ana, ℥.iiij.
Picis nig.
Mastic.
Myrrhæ
Thuris } ana ℥.j.
Olibani.
Aloes hepat.
Terebinthinæ
Gummi Dragagant, ℥.vj.
Misce, & fiat Emplastrum.

I. B.

Maister Rasius plaister good for to keepe open any issue, the which he gaue me for one of his secrets, and I haue seene him vse it with great profite, and I haue found pleasure in it my selfe.

Rec. Ceræ albæ lib. ss.
Viridis æris. ℥.iij.
Mercur. Sublimat. ℥.j.
Misce.

Franciscus Rasius, Chirurgion to the French King.

A Cataplasme for Inflammations.

Rec. Succorum semperuiui.
Plantaginis. } ana, quart. j.
Solani.
Aquæ lenticulæ.
Aceto, ℥.j.
Oleorũ Ros. vel. } ana, ℥.j. ss.
Nympheæ.
Far. hordei, ℥.ij.
Fiat.

Calmetheus.

A Ca-

A Cataplasme for bruſed wounds.

Rec. Rad. altheæ lib. ſs.
Fol. Mal. & Viol. } ana. m. j.

Terantur, coquantur, & exprimantur, deinde adde Butyri, & Olei com. ana. ℥. iij. Tria ouorum vitellorum, croci modicum, Far. triticeæ & Hord. q. s.
Fiat Cataplasma.

A Cataplasme very comfortable, and alſo it appeaſeth paynes.

Valeriola.

Rec. Far. fabarum, Hord. Lentium, & Lupinorum. } ana. ℥. iij.
Far. ſemin. lini, & Fenugræ. } ana. ℥. ij.
Farinæ orobi. ℥. j.
Croci. ʒ ii.

Bulliant Farinæ cum Aceto & mellis paruo.
Fiat Cataplasma.

Of this Cataplasme doth appeaſe paynes and ceaſe Inflamations.

Rec. Fol. maluarum. Violarum. } ana. m. ii.
Flo. Chamomillæ Fol. roſ. } ana. m. i.

Boyle all theſe in Milke till they bee ſoft and tender, then beate them in a morter, and adde thereto

Vnguentum roſarum Vnguentum populion. } ana. ℥. i. ſs.

Vitellorum

Vitellorum ouorum. nu. ij.
Farinæ Hordei. ℥ ij.

Mucilag. seminis psyllij, } ana. ℥. ſs.
& Rad. altheæ. }

Miſce, & fiat Cataplaſma.

Maiſter Gales powder for reſtrayning of great fluxes of bloud.

Rec. Alluminis ſuccarini. }
Thuris. } ana. ℥. ij.
Arſenici. }
Calcis viui. ℥. vj.

Maiſter Gales powder.

Make all theſe in fine powder, and put vnto them a pint of ſtrong Vineger, and boyle them on the fire, ſtirring it continually till the Vineger be conſumed, then ſet it in the Sunne, or in an Ouen, till it be perfectly dried, that you may make it in very fine powder, and when you will vſe it, take of this powder ℥. iii. of Boli Armoniaci ℥ iij. of Puluis Alcumiſticus ℥. j. Miſce. And when you will vſe it, take of the whites of Egges. q. s.

Galens Reſtrictiue powder.

Rec. Olibani ℥. ii.
Aloes hepaticæ. ℥. i.

Pilorum leporis terrefact. }
& ouorum albumin. } ana. q. s.

Pul. Galeni.

Of this.

Rec. Boli armeniaci. ℥. vi.
Terræ ſigillatæ. ℥. ii.
Farinæ volatilis. ℥. iii.

Pul. Calmatheus.

Gypsi. } ana. ℥.iiii.
Calcis viu. }

And when you will vse these powders, mixe therewith of Albuminis ouorum q.s.

Misce.

A powder to rebate spungious flesh, very profitable.

Rec. Mercurij præcipitat. ℥.ij.
Cinabrii ʒ.ss.
Mastic. ʒ.ii.
Misce, fiat puluis subtilis.

A very good drinke for the cure of Fistulaes, commended by Tagaltius.

A drinke for a Fistula. Tagaltius.

Rec. three parts of Osmunde, two parts of Gentian, and one part of Centaury, boyle these together in white wine & straine it, and thereof giue the patient euery morning a draught: if you put hereto a litle Guaicam, and let it stand therein a space and then boyle it, it is the better, &c.

A very good Mundificatiue.

Mundificatiuum.

Rec. Mel ros. ℥.ii.
Terebinthinæ. ℥.iii.
Suc. Apii & } ana. ℥.i.ss.
Plantag. }

Let these boyle together a little, and then adde thereunto,

Farinæ hord. & } ana. ℥.ss.
Fabarum. }
Sarcocollæ. ʒ.i.ss.
Croci. ʒ.ss.
Misce.

Rec.

Rec. Vnguentum Ægiptiacum. ℥.ss.
Mer. sublimat. ℥.ss.
Lixiuii. ℥.iiii.
Aquæ ros. ℥.ii.
Arsenici. ℈.i.
Aquæ plantaginis. ℥.iii.

A good iniection for olde and callous Fistulaes. Tagaltius.

Let all these bee boyled together to the consumption of the third part, and reserue it to your vse.

Rec. Far. fab.
Hord.
Orob.
Lupin. } ana. lib. ss.

Salis com.
Mel. ros. } ana. ℥.iiij.

Succi absinthij
Marrub. } ana. ℥.ij. ss.

Aloes
Myrrhæ
& Aquæ vitæ } ana. ℥.ii.

Oximel. sympl. q.s.
Misce, & fiat cataplasma.

A cataplasma very good for Gangræn. Parreus.

No man needeth to doubt of the goodnesse of this Cataplasma, &c.

An vnguent good for burnings with gunpowder.

Rec. the yellow mosse that growetb vpon the barke of the Ash tree and braunches two handfulles, of Sheepes sewet lib. ss. melt the Sheepes sewet and the mosse together very gently, and then strayne it, &c. and vse it warme with a feather.

A maturatiue plaster.

Maſter Keble.

Rec. Olei liliorum ℥.vi.
Ceræ lib. i.
Reſinæ lib. ſs.
Reſinæ Pini ℥.iiii.
Picis albæ ℥ ii.
Galbani ℥.i. ſs.
Gum amoniaci. ℥. ii.
Croci. ʒ.i.
Miſce, & fiat Emplaſtrum.

A very good Lixiuium to ſtay Gangræne comming of colde, by lying in the ſnowe, and the like occaſions, whereby the vitall ſpirites are prohibited to come vnto the mortified part: which Lixiuiũ was greatly commended by my maiſter, maiſter George Keble, and I haue many times approued it profitable.

Maiſter Keble.

Rec. Lixiuij. lib. viij.
Lupinorum contuſorũ. ℥.iij.
Orobi. ℥. j. ſs.
Salis. com. m. j. ſs.
Abſinthij, Centauri, Marrubij, } ana. m. j.
Flor. camomil. m. j. ſs.
Aquæ vitæ. lib. j.

Boyle all theſe together, till one part be conſumed, and ſo let it reſt all together, and reſerue it to your vſe, &c.

Emplaſtrum epiſpatices ad omnes iuncturarum dolores ex frigiditate.

Odolphus Occo.

Rec. Ceræ veteris, colophoniæ, reſinæ pini ana. lib. j. calcis viu. Alluminis plumati, Arſenici, ana. ℥. j.

Relent-

Relent the Wax and Rosin with a small quantitie of Oyle, then strawe in your powders, being finely powdered, and mixe with them Aceti fortis, q. s. boyle all together at a gentle fire to the forme of a plaister.

Vnguentum Incarnatiuum. Vigo.

Rec. Terebinthinæ. ℥. ii.

Sirupi Ros. } ana. ℥. ss.
Mel. Ros. }

Succi plantaginis. ℥. vi.
Croci. q. s.

Misce: & fiat vnguentum secundum artem.

Vnguentum Incarnatiuum. I. B.

Rec. Ceræ liquefact. ℥. v.
Olei com. lib. ss.
Resinæ. ℥. iiii.
Mellis. ℥. i. ss.
Tereb. ℥. iiii.

Mastic. }
Olibani. }
Sarcoc. } ana. ℥. ii.
Myrrhæ. }
Aloes. }
Croci. }

Misce: & fiat vnguentum secundum artem.

Rec. The mucilage of the sæde of Fenigreeke ℥. ii. the iuice of Hounds toong, Persicaria, and the great Comferie, ana. ℥. i. ss. Oyle of Franckincense and Myrrhe, ana. ℥. iii. Oyle of Hipericon simple ℥. ii. Terebinthine washed in white Wine ℥. ii. let them stand in the Sunne, or at a soft fire, vntill they waxe thicke, &c. Iosephus Quirsitanus.

Vnguentum Incarnatiuum.

Rec. Resini. } ana. ℥. iiii. Maister Keble.
Ceræ. }

Terebinthinæ. ℥. ii.
Olei com. ℥. viii.
Mellis. ℥. iii.
Vitellorum ouorum nu. iiii.
Misc.

A good vnguent for inflammations.

Rec. Vnguenti populeonis. } ana. ℥. i. ſs.
Vnguenti Roſ. }

Being wel washed in Roſe water, and Plantaine water, q. s. adding thereto Olei Roſ. ℥. iiii.

Ceruſſæ. ℥. ii.
Ceræ albæ. q. s.
Teræ ſigillatæ. ℥. i. ſs.
Camphyræ. ℈. ii.
Opii. ℈. i.
Miſce & fiat vnguentum.

An vnguent very good for burning with Gunpowder, or skalding with water, and it healeth without vlceration and paine, and drieth very well, and it bringeth againe the beawty of the skin, and this muſt be aplied to the affected parts morning and euening, &c.

Rec. Semi ſecundæ decoctionis Sutorii. lib. i. ſs.
Succi Ophyogllosi. lib. ſs.

Coquantur ſimul in Balneo, ad conſumptionem ſucci: poſtea adde Camphyræ. ℥. ſs.
Miſceantur in mortario plumbeo.

The vse.

After that you haue warmed of this, with feathers anoint the place burnt, or ſcalded, keeping vnto the place affected warme coles, vntill the paine be ceased, which will be after

thrée or foure times warming. Take great héed that you breake not any of the blisters which are wont to arise, for that inducetb paine.

Vnguentum neruorum, commonly called Nerue oyle.

This vnguent I haue séene many times vsed with great profit vnto the patients: and for that I neuer read it in any English Booke, I haue thought it not amisse to publish now the same. Peraduenture some skorners will say it is a medicine for a Horsse, neuertheleſſe, maister Ambrose Pary is not ashamed to set it downe in his booke for a medicine profitable for mans body.

Rec. Eupatorii.
Camomillæ.
Betonicæ.
Saluiæ.
Menthæ.
Hederæ terestris. } ana. ℥. iii.
Abrotani.
Arthemisiæ.
Absinthii.
Nasturtii.

Maluarum.
Origani.
Pulegii.
Auriculæ muris.
Solani.
Camæpitheos.
Vrticæ.
Serpentariæ.
Fol. lauri.
Ebuli.
Costi.

Enulæ

Vnguentum Neruale.

Enulæ camp.
Rubiæ maioris.
Herbæ paralisis.
Ruthæ.
Raphani. } ana. ℥. iii.
Sambucæ.
Aristolochiæ lõgæ.
Apii.
Rad. altheæ.
Ciclaminis.
Calendulæ.
Caulis rub.
Calaminthæ.
Centaurii minoris
Vitis albæ.
Hipericon.

Butiri maialis. lib. xii.
Ceræ virgineæ. lib. i.
Seui arietis. ℥. xii.
Axungiæ gallinæ. ℥. vi.
Axungiæ anseris. ℥. iii.
Olibani. ℥. xii.
Olei laurini. lib. viii.
Fiat Vnguentum Neruale.

I haue knowne certaine practizers at Seas to vse this vnguent, with Farinæ tritic. and Vini albi. ana. q. s. and so boyled them together, and made heereof a cataplasme for painefull swellings about wounds, &c.

A water for sore eyes.

Rec. aquæ verbenæ. }
Betonice.
Ruthæ.
Rosarum rub.

Eufrage.

Eufrag. } ana. ℥. i.
Celidoniæ.
Plantag.
Calendulæ.
Feniculi.
Miſce.

Aqua Viridis æris, for Vlcers in Virga.

Rec. Aquæ Pluuialis, lib. viii.
Saccari candi. lib. i.
Viridis æris. ℥. iiii.

Boyle theſe together, and in the cooling put in the Viridis æris. Fiat.

Do this.

Rec. Aquæ Plantag. ℥. iiii.
Aquæ Roſ. ℥. ii.
Aquæ Hord. ℥. iii.
Syr. Roſ. ℥. ii.
Collirium album, ſine opio. ℥. i. ſs.
Miſce.

Vnguentum Apij, which in times paſt was had in great vſe by the auncient Chirurgions of this Citie of London, & it doth mundify very well, as my ſelf haue had ſufficiẽt triall.

Rec. Foliorum Plant. } ana. m. i. Vnguentum Apij.
Artemiſiæ.
Abſinthii.
Quinque-neruiæ.
Sanæmundæ.
Periclymeni.
Conſolidæ minoris.
& Melliloti.

Foliorum Hyoſciami albij. } ana. m. ſs.
Violarum.
Craſſulæ maioris.

Bardanæ. } ana. pugillum. i.
Trifolij.

Then take of Apij the waight of all the rest: iuice them all. Then take of Mellis com. as much as of all the iuice: mixe all together, and then take of Farinæ triticeæ. lib. ii. Terebintinæ. ℥. v. Mixe all these together, and set it on the fire, and boyle it to the forme of an vnguent, &c.

A mundificatiue.

Rec. Mellis. lib. ii.
Succi Saniculæ. ℥. viii.
Viridis æris. ℥. ss.

Boyle these to the forme or body of your Vnguentum egyptiacum. Fiat.

Vnguentum Populeon.

Vnguentum populeon Nicolaij & Weckeri.

Rec. Oculorum populi arboris recentium collectorum. lib. j. ss.
Axungia porcinæ præparatæ. lib. iiij.

The Pople buddes must bee bruised and mixed with your Axungiæ, vntill your other herbes may bee prepared, then adde to it

Fol. papaueris agrestis.
Fol. Mandragoræ.
Fol. Hyosciami.
Solani.
Vermicularis, aut
Crassulæ.
Lactucæ.
Semperuiui.
Bardanæ.
Portulacæ.
Florum violarum.
Vmbilici veneris.
} ana. ℥. iij.

Summitatum pruni tenerarum. ℥. iij.

These

These herbes must bee mixed and tempered with Axungia, as aforesayd, then adde thereto

Vini optimi quantum satis est.

Boyle these to the consumption of the Wine, then strayne them, and make an vnguent according to arte. It is very good against extreme and raging heates in Feuers: it prouoketh sleepe, the temples being therewith anoynted, &c.

Vnguentum mundificatiuum magistrale.

Rec. Mellis rosati colati. ℥.i.ss.
Terebinthinæ claræ. ℥.iij.
Succi apij } ana. ℥.ss.
Succi prassij. }
Succi absinthij. ℥.ii.

Weckerus.

Simul coquantur deinde addantur.

Farinæ hordei, fabarum. ana. ℥.vj.
Farinæ lupinorum. } ana. ℥.iij.
Orobi. }
Sarcocollæ } ana. ℥.i.ss.
Myrrhæ }
Reduc. in puluerem, & fac vnguentum.

A very good mollifying vnguent.

Vnguentum mollificatiuum.

Rec. Axungiæ humanæ }
Anseris }
Gallinæ. } ana. ℥.ij.
Medullæ ceruinæ }
Terebinthinæ lotæ in aqua vitæ. ℥.j.
Ceræ q s.
Misce, & fiat vnguentum secundum artem.

Maiſter Keble.

A ſparadrap plaſter.

Rec. Olei. com. lib. ij.
Plumbi albi, & } ana. ℥. xj.
Plumbi rubri }
Ceræ ℥. vj.

Boyle all theſe together till it waxe blacke, and in the cooling put in

Adipis anatis & } ana. ℥. j.
Caponis. }
Miſce.

Vnguentum Sanatiuum.

Rec. Lapidis caliminaris præparati ℥. iiij.
Ceruſæ lotæ in aqua roſ. ℥. j.
Lithargiri auri loti. ℥. ij.
Maiſter Keble. Olei roſ. lib. ſs.
Seui ouini ℥. ij.
Terebinthinæ lotæ in aqua roſ. ℥. ij. ſs.
Ceræ citr. q. s.
Camphoræ. ʒ. j.
Miſce, & fiat vnguentum ſecundum artem.

A molifying Searecloth: This was giuen me for a ſecret, but I neuer proued it.

Rec. Ceræ ℥. viij.
Olei pedis vaccini ℥. iij.
Reſinæ ℥. v.

Relent theſe, and ſtrayne it, and ſo dippe clothes in it, and reſerue it to your vſe.

A good powder to take away ſpungious fleſh.

A powder which I haue approued to be good to remoue and take away ſuperfluous or ſpungious fleſh.

Rec.

Rec. Alluminis Zaccarini } ana. ℥.vj.
Vitrioli albi.

Aceti rubri. lib.ſs.

Let this bee calcined together in a great crewſible till it come to perfection, and that the vineger be consumed, then let it be finely brought to powder, and so reserue it to your vse.

Or this.

Puluis ſine pari.

Puluis ſine pare. Iohannes Arden.

Rec. Viridis æris } ana. ℥.ij.
Auri pigmenti }
Vitrioli combuſti ℥.iiij.
Alluminis zaccarini combuſti ℥.viij.
Et fiat puluis.

Emplaſtrum flos vnguentorum.

Emplaſtrum flos vnguentorum.

Rec. Reſinæ } ana. ℥.viij.
Reſinæ pini }
Ceræ albæ } ana. ℥.iiij.
Olibani }
Maſticis & } ana. ℥.j.
Myrrhæ }
Adipis ceruini ℥.iiij.
Camphor. ʒ.ij.
Vini albi lib.iiij.
Terebinthinæ ℥.iij.
Miſce, & fiat emplaſtrum ſecundum artem.

This plaſter I haue approued to bee excellent for wounds made with gunshot, and I would aduertise all young practizers of Chirurgerie neuer to bee without it: for it hath many excellent vertues, which I wil not here nominate at this time, because of being too tedious, &c.

A good mundifying medicine called Lipsius, vsed by the Chirurgions in the Hospitall of S.Bartholmew, most specially for Vlcers in the mouth.

Lipsium.

Rec. Mellis com.
Vitrioli albi.
Succi caprifolij lib.iiij.

First boyle your iuyce and your Mel together till it come to the thicknesse of Honie, and last put in your Vitrioll, and boyle it a little, and so reserue it to your vse.

Vnguentum in frigidans Galeni.

Vnguentum in frigidans Galeni.

Rec. Olei ros. ℥.iij.
Ceræ albæ. ℥.ss.

Melt these together, and being well washed with Rose-vineger and Rose-water, reserue it to your vse.

Vnguentum Resinæ, which was also had in great price by the olde practitioners.

Vnguentum resinæ, which doth mundific, incarne, and staieth the mucilage or gleeting humour, specially about the ioynts.

Rec. Resinæ ℥.v.
Mellis lib.j.
Terebinthinæ ℥.viii.
Myrrhæ & Sarcocollæ. } ana. ℥.i.

The mucilage of Fenigreke, and the mucilage of Linséede, being made with white wine of each ℥.i.

Misce, & fiat vnguentum secundum artem.

A Cataplasme for a windie tumor or swelling.

Rec. Flo. Camomillæ
Melliloti
Anethi
Ros. rub. pul.
} ana. m.j.

Folio-

Foliorum mal. & } ana. m. ſs.
Abſynthij. }

Furfuris. m. i.

Boyle all theſe together in Lixiuio & vino rub. then adde thereto.

Medullæ panis, & } ana. q. s.
Farinæ fab. }

Olei roſ. & } ana. ℥. ij.
Myrtini }

Miſce.

A lyniment for wyndy tumors.

Re. Oleorũ. Camomil. }
Anethi. } ana. ℥. ii.
Lauri. }

Ceræ albæ. } ana. q. s.
Aquæ vitæ. }

A preſent remedy to take away Warts.

Rec. Aceti fort. }
Thymi. } ana. q. s.
Hiſopi. }

Stampe them in the vineger, and ſtrongly ſtrayned, make therof a liriuium, with the aſhes of willowes, and often waſh the Warts, &c.

A common Powder to take away Warts that growe about *præputium*.

Rec. Auri pigmenti. }
Sulphuris viui. } ana. ℥. ſs.
Calcis viui. }

Sabini. ℥. j.
Miſce & fiat pul. ſecundum artem.

A

A very good ſpiced playſter, which my maiſter, *M. Keble* often vſed, and hee did therewith much good for paynes and aches.

A ſpiced plaſter.
Maiſter Keble.

Rec. Ceræ. ℥. xii.
Reſinæ. ℥. viii.
Picis. ℥. i. ſs.
Olibani. ℥. iiii.
Reſinæ pini. lib. i.
Adipis ceruini. ℥. ii.
Croci. ʒ. ii.
Maceris. } ana. ℥. ſs.
Gariophilorum. }
Vini rub. lib. ii.
Miſce, & fiat Emplaſtrum.

A good medicin for a pinne and a webbe in the eyes.

Re. Succorũ Saluiæ rub. }
Feniculi rub. & }
Trifolii. } ana. q. s.
Mellis com. & }
Ouorum album. }

Let all theſe be well beaten together, and reſerue it to your vſe.

Or this.

Rec. Mellis com. }
Succi Semperuiui. } ana. q. s.
Aquæ Roſ. }

Then take tenne or twelue ſtreines of new layd egges, of a white hen as neere as you can, then let them be well beaten in a ſweete morter, till they be vnited in manner of an oyntment, then let all theſe be beaten together, and a little relented, and reſerue it to your vſe; and ſometimes you may adde to it Aquæ celidoniæ & eufragiæ. q. s. This receit was giuen me for a ſecrete, of one I ſuppoſe to be a good occuliſt, and

and some triall I haue had of late of these foresayd remedies, &c.

The white Mucilage plaster.

Rec. Cerussæ lib. v.
Lithargiri auri lib. ij.
Olei com. lib. viij.
Rad. altheæ being clensed and picked from the pith. m. iiij.
Sem. lini &
Fœnigræci contus. } ana. m. j.
Aquæ q. s. And make hereof a Mucilage: then take of it lib. iij.
Misce, & fiat Emplastrum secundum artem.

An vnguent good for the Hemeroyds.

Rec. Vnguenti ros. ℥. ij.
Vnguenti populeon com. ℥. j. ss. Maister Keble.
Vitellum oui. .j.
Opij ʒ. ss.
Misce.

A very good resolutiue Cerot.

Rec. Olei Liliacei.
Amigdal. dul.
Medul. cruris cerui. } ana. ℥. ij. ss.
Mucilag. sem. lini
Fœnigræci &
Altheæ. ——— } ana. ℥. j.
Ceræ q. s.

A mellilot plaster greatly vsed of the common Chirurgions.

Rec. Resinæ lib. viii.
Ceræ lib. ij.

Seui ouini lib. ſs.
Succi meliloti lib. viij.
Vini rub. lib. ij.

Miſce, & fiat emplaſtrum.

Maiſter *Francis Raſius* Mundificatiue, the which he vſed here when he had the Earle of *Suſſex* in cure, and he did ſweare vnto me, it was his Fathers practiſe afore his time.

Mundificatiuum. Franciſcus Raſius.

Rec. Butyri rec. lib. ij.
Ceræ citrinæ
Reſinæ
Reſinæ pini
Picis Græc.
} ana. lib. ſs.
Viridis æris. ℥. ſs.
Miſce.

A plaſter agaynſt inueterat vlcers.

Franciſcus Raſius.

Rec. Emplaſtri de Ceruſſa optimè cocti. lib. ſs.
Mercurij extincti in aqua vitæ ℥. iij.
Fiat Emplaſtrum bonæ conſtitutionis. ſecun. art.

A Liniment to ceaſſe payne, and cauſe ſleepe, being applyed vnto the temples.

Rec. Opij extracti cum aceto roſ. ℥. j.
Sem. Hyoſciami albi ʒ. vj.
Nucis muſc. ʒ. v. pul ſubtiliſs.
Vnguenti roſ. ℥. ij. ſs.
Olei nucis muſc. gut.

Fiat Linimentum.

A moſt

A most pretious Oyle against all inflammations, and to cause sleepe also, and it will cease the paines of the Goute in any part of the body. I. B.

Rec. Olei. com. lib. viij.
Vini albi. lib. ij.
Summitatum Hyosciami &
Sem. eius virid. lib. iij. ſs.
Vermium terrestr. } ana. ℥. iiij.
Gariophill. }
Croci. ℥. j.
Opii. ℥. ſs.

Let these be bruſed and mixed together, and let it stand so in the Sunne twelue daies, then boyle them to the consumption of the Wyne and the iuice: then straine it, and keepe it to your vse. But if you will make of this Oyle a liniment for wounds in the ioynts, and to ceasse payne, and for bruses, or any sharp and biting paine of virulent vlcers, then

Rec. Olei Prædic. ℥. iiii.
Olei Hyperic. ℥. i.
Olei Lumbricorum. ℥. ſs.
Gum. Elemni. ʒ. vi.
Terebinthinæ lotæ in lacte mulieris. ʒ. vii.
Miſce.

Mixe all these together, and make it in forme of a liniment: and if you will haue it more thicker to the forme of an vnguent, adde thereto

Reſinæ pini. } ana. ʒ. iii.
Reſinæ. }
Vnguenti Roſ. ʒ. vi.
Ceræ albæ. ℥. ſs.
Miſce.

A Plaster good to resolue knobs, and hard swellings.

Plinij.

Rec. Terebinthinæ purifs. } ana. lib. i.
Aphronitri.

Galbani. } ana. ℥. iiii.
Propolis.

Guttarum ammoniaci. ℥. viii.
Lixiuij. q. s.
Fiat Emplaſtrum ſecundum artem.

A Plaſter for the hard ſwellings in womens Breaſts.

Rec. Mellis deſpumati. ℥. ix.
Olei roſarum. ℥. vi.
Ceræ citrinæ. ℥. iiii.
Miſce, ſecundum artem.

An Oyle for Convulſions, proceeding through wounds in the nerues, or otherwiſe.

I. B.

Rec. Olei com. lib. iiii.
Olei terebin. lib. i. ſs.
Saluiæ. m. ii.
Florum Roriſmarini. m. i. ſs.
Vermium terreſtrium preparat. ℥. iiii.
Euphorbij. ʒ. iii.
Gum. Hederæ. ℥. iiii.
Radic. Brioniæ. ℥. i.
Iridis. ℥. ſs.
Olibani. ℥. iii. ſs.
Maſticis. } ana. ʒ. ij.
Cinamomi.
Cariophilorum.
Croci. ʒ. i.
Vini maluatici. lib. ii.

Bruſe the Sage with Roſemary flowers, and powder the reſt that are to be powdered: mixe all together, and put them

them into an earthen vessell well glazed, being close stopt, and set them to macerate for tenne dayes in Horse dung, or in Balneo, according to arte, then boyle them to the consumption of the Wine, &c.

Vnguentum pro Spasmo.

Vnguentum pro Spasmo.

Rec. Axungiæ cerui. } ana. ℥. i.
Taxi.
Vrsi.
Olei Laurini. ℥. i. ss.
Olei vulpini. } ana. ℥. ss.
Castorei.
Therebinthinæ.
Iuniperi.
Lumbricorum.
Vnguēt. Agrippę, & Dialtheæ. } ana. ℥. ii.

The Terebinthine washe in the water of Lylyes, then take Euphorbij. ℈. i.

Cum modico ceræ fiat vnguentum.

These Oyles following are also very good for a convulsion comming by repletion and fulnesse.

Oleum Vulpinum.
Oleum Laurinum.
Oleum Rutaceum.
Oleum Chamomillinum.
Oleum Iuniperinum.
Oleum Terebinthinæ.
Oleum Benedictum.
Oleum Philosophorum.

These vnguents and Oyles do partly warme, atenuate, and dissolue cold and glutinous humors, that often followe sharpe sicknesse: which perillous accident commeth, by reason the sinewes is offended and hurt, which doth

torment the patient, as I haue seene in woundes made with Gunshot, and also in the cutting and pricking of them, by reason of repletion, and vehement paine, that draweth matter to the part affected, the which matter, Vigo noteth vnto vs, is sometimes conuayed to the brayne, by the sinewes, and when the brayne feeleth the matter, it driueth it backe againe: by which expulsion, the sinewes are filled with the aforesaid matter, and so are inobedient vnto their accustomed mouings. For the appeasing of these paynes, you shall finde great pleasure in the foresayd vnguents and Oyles, wherewith you shall rub and chafe well the spondles of the backe, shoulders and necke, and it is good to couer the necke with woll, dipped in the sayd Oyles. As touching diet, glisters, &c. I leaue it vnto the learned in Physick and Chirurgerie, and so I will end this short obseruation, onely I will deliuer you the signes and notes of a conuultion, which is, sayth Tagaltius, a dull and difficult motion of the members, stretching of the neck, a drawing of the lips, as though the patient would laugh, a straightnes of the iawes, teeth, and throte, a peruerting, & wrying of the eyes, & also of the whole face.

A digestiue to remoue aschars.

I. B.

Rec. Terebinthinæ. ℥. iiii.
Vitell. ouorum num. ii.
Mel. Ros. ℥. ss.
Olei Liliacei. &
Amigdalarum dulc. } ana. ℥. i. ss.
Pingued. caprin.
Butiri rec. ℥. i.
Fiat, &c.

Vnguentum nutritiuum.

Master Goodrouse.

Rec. Olei Ros. lib. i.
Aceti. lib. ss.
Lithargiri. ℥. iii. or ℥. iiii.
Misce, fiat vnguentum secundum artem.

Arcens

Arceus Balme or Liniment digestiue for wounds in the head. Arceus.

Rec. Gummi Elemni } ana. ℥.j.ſs.
Terebinthinæ abietinæ }
Sepi castrati, antiqui &
Liquefacti ℥.ij.
Pinguedinis porcinæ antiquæ
Liquefactæ ℥.j.
Miſce, & fiat Linimentum.

Emplastrum de Gum. Elemni, for wounds of the head. Arceus.

Rec. Gummi Elemni. ℥.iij.
Resinæ pini purisſimæ. }
Gummi Hammoniaci }
Gummi Hederæ. } ana. ℥.ij.
Ceræ ———— }
Terebinthinæ ℥.iij.ſs.
Olei roſ. ℥.i.ſs.

Let al these boyle together, except the Gum Ammoniack, with one cuppe and a halfe of odoriferous wine, vnto the consuming thereof, adde in the end the Ammoniack dissolued in Vineger, and pour Gum Hederæ finely powdred: and being sufficiently boyled: let it be wrought vp in Wine and aqua vitæ, and so make it vp in roules, &c.

A plaster of Betony for wounds of the head. Vigo.

Rec. Terebinthinæ claræ lib.j.ſs.
Ceræ albæ ℥.v.
Resinæ pini ℥.vj.ſs.

Make hereof an Emplaster according to arte, which being done,

done, let it bee laboured in white vineger, in the which it must be infused fire daies, adding thereto two parts of the iuyce of Betony, and one part of the iuyce of Verueine, so let it lye till it bee throughly steeped, then let it bee melted, and infuse it in the like quantitie of vineger, and other iuyces for other fire daies: then let it be molten agayn and laboured with womens milke, and so make it vp and reserue it to your vse, &c.

Another singular plaister for wounds in the head.

A plaster for wounds in the head. Vigo.

Rec. Olei Rosati, Omphacini & Completi. } ana. ℥.ij.
Olei Mastichini } ana. ℥.j.
Olei Myrtini }
Pinguedinis Hircini. ℥.j.ss.
Succi Betonicæ ℥.j.

Let them all boyle together to the consuming of the iuyce, then let them be strayned, after adding thereto

Masticis ʒ.x.
Gummi Elemni ʒ.vj.
Terebinthinæ ℥.ii.ss.
Ceræ albæ q.s.

Then let them boyle agayne at the fire a little, and so make a plaster according to arte. This oyle Omphacinum afore spoken of, is meant the oyle made of vnriped Oliues. And the oyle that is called Complet, is that oyle which is made of the full riped Oliues.

Arceus Liniment for wounds in the head, that doth digest, mundifie, and incarne.

Rec. Terebinthinæ claræ } ana. ℥.i.ss.
Emplastri gummi Elemni. }
Pinguedinis castrati. ℥.ij.

Pingue-

Pinguedinis porcinæ antiquæ ℥.ij.
Misce, & fiat vnguentum secundum artem.

Vnguentum Mundificatiuum.

Rec. Vnguenti aurei ℥.i. Quercetani.
Terebinthinæ } ana. ℥.ss.
Mellis Rosati, }
Farinæ fabarum ℥.ij.
Boracis ℥.j.
Pulueris præcipitat. ℥.iii.
Misce, & fiat vnguentum.

Vnguentum incarnatiuum Regis Angliæ.

Rec. Ceræ albæ } ana. ℥.iiii. Rex Angliæ.
Resinæ }
Terebinthinæ lotæ ℥.i.
Thuris } ana ℥.ss.
Masticis }
Olei ℥.iii.
Misce, & fiat vnguentum.

A drying water good to skinne vp an vlcer that is hard to be cicatrized. I. B.

Rec. Aquæ ros. lib. ij.
Lapidis Hematites } ana. ℥.ss.
Alluminis }
Cinabrij }
Mercurij sublimat. ℥.j.
Sanguinis Draconis } ana. ℥.ss.
Boli armoniaci }

Masticis
Thuris } ana. ℈.ij.
Sarcocollæ

Misce in Balneo Mariæ.

A Cataplasme to suppurate.

Andernacus.

Rec. Farinæ triticeæ.
Farinæ fabarum } ana. ℥.i.
Farinæ sem. lini
Farinæ fœnigræci } ana. ℥.vi.
Ficuum contusarum ℥.i.ss.
Axungiæ veteris ℥.ii.
Croci. ℈.i.
Vitellorum ouorum nu.ii.

Fiat Cataplasma. Andernacus.

Vnguentum Viride Andromachi.

Mundificatiuum.

Rec. Resinæ pini lib.ii.
Ceræ lib.i.ss.
Olei com. ℥.viii.
Æruginis æris. ℥.iii.

Relent your Oyle, Rosin, and Ware at a gentle fire of coales, and at last adde to your Ærug. in fine powder.

Now it followeth that I speake of the order and reason of diet, which the patient wounded ought to obserue, according as *Tagaltius* and *Guido*, with other excellent men, haue published and set downe for all vs to follow which practise Chirurgery, for the comfort & health of the sicke and wounded patients.

IN the first seauen dayes, his diet must be thin and slender, enclined to cold and moistnesse, specially, if the patient be yong and full bodied.

You shall forbid Wyne to all wounded persons, chiefly if he haue a Feuer, and incline to an Inflammation.

Let them abstayne from all flesh that is hard and tough, and from great Fishes, that engender euill iuice, from new and vnleauened bread, euill made and baked.

Also it is good to refrayne all chéese, and chiefly that which is old and salt: from Fruites, almost of all sorts, from Garlick, Onyons, all sharpe and salt things, and let him not taste any kinde of hote Spices.

They may vse Partridges, Pullets, and Birds that haunt the woods: let them haue ptisanes of barley, and Almond Milke, and vse potage made with flesh of Veale, simple, or prepared with Egges.

Let him haue Lettice, Purslane, Borage, Buglosse, Spinage, and such like hearbes in his brothes.

His drinke shall be water boyled, wherein is soked household bread, such as hath some part of branne in it, commonly called browne bread, or in stead of the sayd water, let him drinke a ptisane of Barley: or if he be weake, or old, then let him drinke tarte and stiptike Wine, delayed with plentie of water and sugar.

His Supper must be but short, yet nourishing.

It is good to vse light and gentle rubbing or chafing the parts somewhat farre off from the wounded part.

Let him be quiet, for quietnesse is their chiefe medicine, and stirring and walking contrarie, especially, if they be wounded in the lower parts of the bodie.

It is necessarie altogether to abstaine from the vse of carnall copulation.

And also to shunne ire, contention, anger, wrath, and all vehement motions of the minde.

After the seauen dayes, when the patient seemeth to be sure and safe from inflāmation, and all other euill accidences, then let him vse a more plentifull dyet, and by little and little let him returne to his former custome, and then vse some Wine, but meeke and gentle, and let him eate such flesh as do engender good blood, and be a mayntayner of nature, and heate, and moysture, and the strength of the body, such as are the flesh of Hennes, Capons, and Mutton, especially the Mutton of Weathers. And this dyet is necessary and commodious to wounded men, because it maintaineth the naturall habit of the body, and doth not moue or stirre vp feuers, inflammations, nor fluxes. And to this dyet, saith Tagaltius, doth all the best Physitions and Surgeons agree, as Galen, Hali, Rasis, Auicen, Brunus, Lanfrancus, and Guilielmus de Saliceto. Yet Theodoricus, and Henricus (sayth Tagaltius) are of a contrary opinion, for they would haue Wine, and whote dyet to be giuen, and vsed immediatly vpon the wound receiued: for (say they) the weakenes of the faculties of the wounded person, is by and by to be strengthened and confirmed, and that by the drincking of Wine, whose sentence and iudgement, is repugnant to reason, as Galen 1. lib. Aphoris. 4. sayth. It chanceth but seldome in sicknesses, that we should studie to restore the strength of the bodie, more then it may receiue, for in so doing, we shall increase and mayntayne the sicknesse: so that it appeareth by Galens words, that we must not alwayes haste to increase the strength, but it is sufficient sometimes to conserue, and mayntaine the same, so that, from the first time that the wound is receiued, to the seauenth day, in the which time, inflammations vse to come. Let the vse of drinking Wine be altogether forbidden, vnlesse through flux of blood, the

 strength

strength be altogether infebled. Celsus sayth, ye may refresh the patient a little with Wine, but otherwise, it is an enemy to woundes. After the seauenth day, if nothing do let, you may vse Wyne delayed with water: for if the wounde remayne without accidents till then, it is commonly afterward in safetie, therefore nothing I say herein can be more necessarie for a yong practiser in Surgery, then to endeuour himselfe to knowe before what euil will follow, and to learne how to preuent and resist the same. And thus much as cōcerning dyeting of your patient, which is very necessary as I say for all those Surgeons which trauaile great and long voyages by sea, as also in the warres by land, &c. which can not haue alwayes Physicions at their elbowes to counsell them, but it were very good, I know, if they had: but where no such helps are to be found, I iudged it not amisse heere to admonish and set downe this foresayde order of dieting of your patients, first of all collected for our comfort and helpe, by those excellent learned men heere afore spoken of, &c.

A short and briefe note for the maner of the purging of your patients being at the Sea, or in such like places where the counsell of the learned Phisition or Chirurgion is not to be had.

YE shall understand, if the patient wounded, bee bound in his bellie, and not laxatiue; for remedie thereof you may vse a Clisser, or Suppositorie, or els giue the patient Calsia, or Mãna, or some such gentle purging medicine. But if he bee of euill complexion or habit, his bodie being replenished with euill iuyce, or if the wound bee greeuous and great, yea though his bodie were pure and cleane, yet those gentle purgings will not then sufficie, but we must vse stronger medicines: so that there are two principall obseruations in purging of the patients in such wounds: the greatnesse of the griefe, and the aboundance of the euill iuyce. But if the wound consist in the vpper part of the bodie, then to purge downward, is the counsell of the learned:

ned: and if the wound be in the lower parts of the body, to stay the fluxe of humors from flowing thither, it is meete and conuenient to withdrawe the same by purging or by vomit; which is to bee done with great discretion. Thus much I haue thought not amisse to note for generall obseruations herein, and such as I haue followed in myne owne cures, partly by my owne endeuour, and partly directed and ratified by the iudgements and informations in times past of diuers learned Phisitions and Chirurgions.

Necessarie

Necessarie medicines and Instruments, good for young practizers of Chirurgerie to bee furnished with which followe the warres either by Sea or land.

IT is truely sayd, there is no coyne so currant, but hath in it some counterfeyts, which maketh it suspitious: so is there no arte so sincere, no profession so good, but hath also some counterfeyts which breedeth it disgrace. And none so much, I suppose, as ther is some in these daies, which take vpō thē the titles or names of farre trauelling or wandring Chirurgions, & such like, which with corruption of conscience, being voyde of the good graces of God, and true knowledge in this noble arte, either in reason, iudgement, or experience, being likewise vtterly vnfurnished of all good methode or yet good medicines, vnlesse it be some such stuffe which a man would scarse lay to a gald horse back, with other furniture correspondent to the same, neither being able to performe any good cure they take in hand, no more then they are able with one puffe of winde to turne about a Millstone. All which is a plaine demonstration of their great ouersight in Chirurgerie, as by their cures at their comming home, is a speciall token of their vilde ignorance. And therefore very hardly are such able to declare or foretell the ende of their cures, but rashly do promise that which they cannot performe, and so bring themselues in the ende to ignominie and shame, and this worthie arte vnto great discredit. I haue therfore, as I haue many times sayd, for the benefit of young practizers of the Arte, heere collected out of Iosephus Quirsitanus and good Vigo, with diuers others, speciall medicines and necessarie Instruments, wherevnto I haue added somewhat of myne owne collection, very needfull and necessarie for all young practizers of Chirurgerie to bee furnished with, which followe and serue in the warres by land, or at seas in shippes, vnto whom I wish most happie successe in all their cures, as I wish vnto my owne: as knoweth God, who seeth the secrets of all mens hearts, which guide you all with his

Many good Ships are as it were become cages for such vncleane birds the more is the pitie.

his outstretched arme, and blesse you also with his holie hand. Amen.

Suppuratiues, or Maturatiues.

Iosephus Quercetanus.

Vnguentum Basilicon vtrumque.
Vnguentum Macedonicum.
Tetrapharmacum.
Vnguentum resumptiuum.
The Emplaister of Mucil[illegible], which may be dissolued with Oyle Oliu[illegible], neede require.

Mundifying or cleansing Medicines.

Vnguentum diapompholygos Nicolai.
Vnguentum viride andromachi.
Emplastrum Diuinum dissolued [illegible] Oyle of Roses.
Vnguentum Apostolicum Auicennæ.
Vnguentum Ægyptiacum Auicennæ.

Incarnatiues, or Regeneratiues.

Vnguentum Aureum.
Nota. Vnguentum cerat. Mesuæ vtrumque.
Emplastrum de gratia Dei, & de farina.

Desiccatiues or drying Medicines.

Vnguentum de minio.
Vnguentum desiccatiuum rub.
Emplastrum de cerussa.

Vnguents for burnings with Gunpowder.

Vnguentum fuscum Nicolai.
Vnguentum de calce viu.
Vnguentum Magistrale, of the Physitions of *Florence*, described by Weckerus. Medicines,

to repell and keepe backe.
Vnguentum de bolo communi.
Vnguentum rosarum Mesues,&c.

Also Vnguentum pro vstionibus, after *Paracelsus*, which was greatly commended to me by a Phisition and Surgeon of good account, but as yet I haue not proued it. Paracelsus.

Rec. Butyri. lib. j.
Olei nucum. } ana. lib. ss.
Seui ceruini. }
Medullæ tauri. ℥. iiij.

Let this be melted at the fire, then put it into the water of Nympheæ, three quarters of a pinte, and so make hereof an Unguent according to Arte, let the part affected bee anoynted herewith, till the payne be ceased, and the wound cured.

Of Syrups these be conuenient. Vigo.

Acetosus simplex.
A Syrupe of the iuyce of Endiue, or
De duabus radicibus, without vineger.
Mell rosarum in small quantitie.

Of waters these shall suffice.

Water of Endiue. }
Hops. }
Borage. } ana. q. s.
Wormewood. }
Fumitory. }

Of Electuaries, these they shall haue with them.

Diaphœnicon.
Elec. de succo rosarum, after Mesue and Diacatholicon.
Also Cassia.

Pilles they must haue.

Pillulæ Hieræ cum agarico.
Pillulæ de fumoterræ, the greater and the lesse.

Against the disease Opthalmia, they must haue

Aqua Rosacea.
And a sief without Opium.
Oleum Rosaceum.
Myrtillorum.
Chamomillinum.
Oleum Omphacinum.

And it is conuenient that they haue with them

Farinæ, { Fabarum.
Orobi.
Lini.
Fœnugreci.
and Aqua vitæ.

Clowes. Farinæ. { Hordei.
Lupinorum.
Tritici.

Emplasters.

Emp. de speciebus.
Emp. Diachalciteos.
Emp. Cum Gummis.
Emp. Sticticum Paracelsi.
Emp. Hyoscyami Lutei, of my inuention.
Emp. Cumini, good for cold and windie swellings.
Emp. Flos vnguentorum.
Emp. de minio.

Unguents, &c.

Vnguentum Dialthææ.
Vnguentum Album Rasis.
Vnguentum de peto of my inuention.

Arceus

Arceus Liniment for wounds in the head, and his plaster for the same.
Also Vnguentum pro Spasmo.
Balsamum Artificiale.
Oleum Hyperic. cum Gummis.
Oleum Catulorum.
Oleum Lumbricorum.
Oleum Ouorum.
Oleum Scorpionis.
Oleum Amygdalarum dul.
Butyrum Recens.

A Lotion for sore mouthes, good for such as haue the Scorbuto, as at Sea and other places I haue seene: for the perfect cure of it, I referre you to Wyerus, which booke Maister Hunton hath of late translated into English.

Mythridatum, or fine Venice Triacle, Sperma ceti, french Barley, Licoris, and Anniseedes, very necessary to make Barley water, and Potus Antiochiæ for wounds in the bodie, &c.

For Cataplasmes.

Flores { Ros. in pul. / Chamomil. / Melilot. } in pul.
Rad. Altheæ in pulu.

To rebate spungious flesh, &c.

Mercury Præcipitat.
Mercury sublimat.
Allumen roch.
Vitriolum. Acetum.

Also

Egges.
Towe.
Splints for fractured bones.
Tape to binde.

Cupping or boxing glasses.
A Chafingdish of Copper, Brasse, or Iron.
A Morter, and a Pestell.
Blood Porrengers.

Powders to restraine great fluxes of bloud.

Galens Powder.
Gales Powder.
Or my Powder may suffice.

Small and long waxe Candles made of Tinne, Leade, Siluer, or Wood, &c.

A sharpe Sawe.
A Catlin.
An Incision knife.

Needles two or three, some of eight, tenne, or thirteene inches in length, hauing a decent eye in it, guttered like a Spanish needle, fit to drawe a flamula, or peece of fine Lawne or linnen cloath through a member that is wounded, &c.

Small buttons, or cauterising yrons, meet to stay the flux of an arterie or veyne, if great necessitie do so require.

A Trepan.
A head Sawe.
An Eleuatorie.

A Dilatorium to open a wound, that a Darthead, Arrowhead, or bullet, may the better be taken out, with a

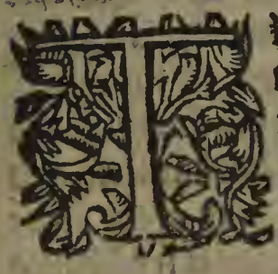
Rostrum Coruinum, or Rauens bill, or with a
Rostrum Anatinum, or Ducks bill, or with a
Rostrum Gruinum, fashioned like a Storcks bill, or Cranes bill.

There bee in vse of these two sorts, one bowing, and the other straight.

A Speculum oris, for the mouth.
A Syringe.

As for stitching quills, and other instruments that a Surgeon ought alwaies to carrie about him, I leaue vnspoken of. There are also many other Instruments I knowe, which are in vse, but these may suffice for young practizers of the Arte, and vnto men of great knowledge and experience it is needlesse for me to nominate the rest.

A necessarie note or obseruation for the cure of one Maister *Buckland*, dwelling (as he sayd) at the signe of the George at Reading, a towne in Barkshire, he receiued a puncture or pricke into the sinewe or nerue of his right arme, by a most impudent and ignorant bloudletter, which did pricke the sinewe in stead of the liuer veyne.



His Maister Buckland hauing a full and plethorick bodie, and thereupon enclined to sicknes, made his iourney vp to London, only to take phisicke, which he did by the counsell of Maister Doctor Symons, who was in times past one of his olde acquaintance. After his bodie was well prepared and purged, his Phisition prescribed him farther remedie by a bill, and amongst other things, that the patient should be let bloud to the value of eight ounces on the liuer veyne, appoynting him thereunto also a Surgeon, dwelling in this Citie, called Maister Morland: but (as he sayd) fortune owing him dispite, by chaunce that Chirurgion was not at home, being called otherwise about some speciall cures, and therefore it was sayd his comming home to be vncertaine. With that a friend of Maister Buckland that did come to visite him, and after speeches had, vnderstanding that he wanted one to let him bloud, sayd: If it please you I will send for one that I do partly knowe, not only to bee a good Surgeon, but for letting of bloud, and drawing of a toth, he is supposed to be as skilfull as any man in this towne. Now such a one (sayd he) that can so well let bloud, I would willingly

lingly heare, and if it will please you, I will send my man for him in your name. In fine, a bad thing was easie to finde, for he was presently brought. Then Maister Buckland (as you haue heard) being the sicke patient, deliuered vnto this bloudletter the Phisitions bill, which was written in English: but he answered and sayd, Truely I can neither write nor reade: neuertheleſſe, doubt you of nothing, but I can and will do it as well as any man whatsoeuer; I dare make that comparison (quoth he) so the patient did reade the bill vnto him, which did signifie that there should bee eight ounces of bloud, taken from the liuer veyne on the right arme. O the liuer veyne sir (sayd he) I knowe it as well as all the Phisitions and Surgeons in this towne: and so without any longer detracting of time, he went about his busines, and did so be rubbe, and chafe his arme, as though he had beene labouring about his horse heeles, and then bound it vp after his owne fashion. All which being accomplished, in the twinckling of an eye, or turning of a hand, this tothdrawer, or bloudletter (as he called him) did without all regard or skill, vnaduisedly ouershot himselfe, and did thrust the sicke patient into the sinewe in stead of the liuer veyne. Then presently by the reason of the great sensibilitie and feeling of the prickt sinewe, he fainted, or sounded downe right, and much ado they had to keepe life in him: so they gaue him presently to drinke Aqua vitæ, &c. And were further constrayned to burne a card, being foulded vp round, and offered the smoke thereof vp into his nosethrilles. This done, he was layd vpon his bed, then all those that were about the sicke patient, did begin to finde great fault with his basenes and want of skill, and condemned his handie worke. Well (sayd he) I pray you be patient, the matter truely is as much as nothing, for I haue had diuers that haue faynted thus, and yet were presently well againe: but the fault that I haue committed, I will confesse, was, for that the Orifice was made too little, and in very deede the only cause was in himselfe, for that he did not hould still his arme, as he should haue done. Then one of the standers by answered, a blind shift is better

Ignorance engendereth error.

The more the worse.

then

then none at all, you might as well haue sayd, he had eaten his horse because his saddle lieth vnder his bed. Well (sayd he) you speake merily, I knowe that saying hath been vsed long, as an old iest, but I pray you al be contented and I will make him well againe vpon my credite within twise foure & twentie houres. To be short, his words were but winde, for within that time and space he had most of those accidents which foretelleth death, for the wound did receiue or entertaine many humors, with extreame paine, inflammation, a Feauer shiuering, rauing, and oftentimes conuulsions. Then they counselled together and determined to stay no longer vpon this folish withdrawer his vaine promises: for which cause they sent for Maister Doctor Symons, and after his comming it was straunge vnto him to see such a sodaine alteration, demaunded of them what the cause might be: Then briefly they deliuered vnto him all the euill that had happened, and the causer thereof. In the meane time, I was also sent for: but heere omitting other speeches had, I requested of them, that without any detracting of time I might see the hurt: so without tarying I did lay all naked and bare, where I found the patient to haue those euill symtomes before rehearsed, and nature also weakened. Then Maister Doctor Symons called for the fellow that had drest him. Here I am (quoth he) You haue not been circumspect in all things which concerne the methodicall perfection of this your handie worke. I will aunswere what I haue done (quoth he) Then sayd he vnto him, what reason had you not only to commit a merueilous ouersight in pricking of the sinewe, but also almost as foule a fault in stopping or closing vp of the Orifice of the wound, or pricke of the sinewe, which now by your vnskilfulnes is hidden vnder the skinne, which at the very first you ought with all your industerie and diligence to haue kept open. Well (sayd he) I haue applied thereunto those medicines which cannot be bettered, and are by me well approued to be good, either for pricks or cuts of tendons, sinewes, or veynes, but yet did I neuer see accidents thus secretly steale into a wound. I pray you (said I) what be

your

your medicines or remedies ẏ you haue vsed which are so good and haue so euill successe. I tell you (sayd he) they are no beggerly medicines, but the best I could buy for my monie: The one is Gracia dei, and the other is an Indian Balme, which I know is good, for well I wote it cost me two shillings and sixe pence the ounce at the first hand. Your remedies (sayd I) may be profitable as they are vsed, although not for such pricks of sinewes. What is your reason I pray you (sayd he) I neuer heard any man say so but you. Marie (quoth I) because at the beginning of all such prickes, you ought not to vse neither conglutinatiues, nor incarnatiues, vntill the wound be past all daunger, and then such medicines which haue propertie to incarne, and to couer the sinewe with flesh, may safely be vsed: neither are such wounds restored again by Balmes, according to the first intention, but only in fleshy parts. But this shifting fellowe answered & said: You make here a greater sturre before the patient and his friends, then there is cause. And what though he bee a little faint, he shall bee well agayne by Gods grace, if he will bee ruled by me but a little while, and I will stand to it for all your talke, it is but a small pricke only in the skinne. But admit the sinewe were cleane cut asunder, which is, I suppose, a more worse and daungerous thing then the pricke of a sinewe: and yet (sayd he) without comparison or praise to my selfe I speake it, and without all this busines, I haue cured them when I haue had no such ouerseers or counsellers, but my selfe alone. Why (sayd I) do you not thinke that a pricke in the sinewe is more daungerous then that sinewe which is cleane cut asunder. No (sayd he) you shall neuer make me beleeue that a prick by a small poynted thing, as is a launcet, or a needle, can be so daungerous, as that which is cut asunder by a razour, knife, or other sharpe weapons. Now truely (sayd I) I may well credite you in good sooth that you can neither write nor reade, neither yet haue any good experience: for if you had, you would neuer thus besot your selfe with such rude iudgements and fond opinions: but you are partly to be excused, for you haue moe fellowes, whose know-

ledge

ledge and skill is correspondent with yours, as directly as the sheepe doth followe the Ramme. Then he did begin to open the gates of infamie (as is the manner of such mischieuous miscreants) but most specially against a reuerend and skilfull Chirurgeon of this Citie of London, shamefully charging him that he had spoyled a Gentlewoman in the countrie, who hauing (as this slaunderer sayd) but a little pricke with a needle only in the skinne, and was in the ioynt of her fore finger of her right hand, and by that small pricke in the skinne, she lost the vse of that finger, which cure (quoth he) hath vtterly discredited him both with the Gentlewoman and her friends. I answered him and sayd: That might haue been any other mans case, and I told him that my selfe had knowne the like successe to happen in the cure of men of good knowledge, experience, and iudgement: and yet, in myne opinion, no fault nor error at all committed by them touching the method or manner of cure. Well (said he) speake what you please, I do know the pricke with a needle in the skinne is nothing so daungerous, as you make it, in any bodie whatsoeuer. But it is sayd to be the manner of all you, to hide and excuse one an others fault, and to speake against such as I am, because I am a straunger vnto you, and none of your companie, and therefore I am despised, and my medicines dispraised. Why (sayd I) euery honest man and faithfull true Artist that is diligent in studie, and by his studying attayneth to knowledge and skill, and being examined, approued, and allowed, and a man that feareth God, and endeuoureth to the vttermost of his power and skill to discharge his duetie which is committed to his charge, according vnto those graces and gifts which God of his great goodnes hath indued him with: such men are our brethren and of our companie, wheresoeuer he dwell or abide: but contrariwise, deceiuers, intruders, and shifters, as you are, which without either reason or skill, do abuse the arte and spoyle the people, we exclude such persons cleane from vs, and do account you all but as a sort of Caterpillers in the countrie and Common wealth. Then I proceeded to his former speeches

He hath more fellowes that will poynt at other mens faults, and forget their owa.

ches as touching the pricke of a needle in the skinne, and I sayd vnto him: sith you will not beleeue me that such prickes are dangerous, I will shew you what Tagaultius saith being a learned man, and of great account in Phisicke and Chirurgerie, he also citing Galen in the sixth booke of his method, whose words in effect are these. Imagine (sayth he) one come vnto vs, who hath but only a prick in the skinne with a needle, that man for the good disposition of his bodie may easely bee cured, and to followe his accustomed busines, hauing the part naked and bare, and without any medicine at all, and yet receiue no hurt: but if he haue a full and plethorike bodie, or a bodie of an ill constitution, called Cachochymia, in such a bodie the pricke of a needle in the skinne is hard to bee cured. Then this counterfeyt aunswered agayne, I care neither for Galen nor the other man you speake of (meaning Tagaltius) For (sayd he) I haue done as good cures as the best of them both, and yet I heare they were a couple of good workemen. Then sayd Maister Doctor: I am ashamed of thy impudencie and boldnes, and for that cause did sharply reprehend him: So he was commaunded to auoyd the place and presence of the patient. Then with vnseemly speeches, which are not meet to be spoken of in this place, he departed, &c. And now I will come vnto the cure of the sayd puncture or pricke of the sinew: but first you shall vnderstand, that the matter was so stopped in, that it could not by any meanes conueniently breathe out, and therefore I did open the skinne by incision directly vpon the pricke of the sinewe, which I made of a sufficient length, that the matter which was stopped in did the more freely and easely issue out: and that matter which did continually flowe forth was somewhat cleere, thinne, and glutinous, like as though it had been a slime, or muscilage: then I applyed vpon the sayd puncture to mitigate the payne these Oyles following, made first actually hot, which I vsed continually vntill the forenamed accidents were remoued and taken away.

Reasons according to his rudenes.

Note that cold things bee enemies vnto the sinewes.

Rec. Oleorum Chamomeli & Lumbricorum. } ana. ℥. ss.

Clowes.

Olei

Olei Euphorbij. ℥. j. ſs.
Olei ex vitellis ouorum. ℥. ij.
Aquæ vitæ. q. s.
Miſce.

Since the time of this cure, I found the like profite for appeasing of paynes in the cure of a woman, which also was prickt into the sinewe, vnto whom I vsed these Oyles following, in the same order as the other afore rehearsed.

Rec. Olei Terebinthinæ
Olei Roſarum.
Olei Lumbricorum.
Olei vitellorum ouorum. } ana. ℥. iij.
Miſce.

After I had (actually hot) applyed the aforesayd Oyles, then I ministred therewithall, for more securitie and speedie helpe to appease the paynes, this worthie remedie, which is of Vigo his description.

Rec. Medullæ panis, & Lactis vaccini confecti cum Oleis Roſarum, & Chamomeli cum vitellis ouorum, & cum Croco. ana. q. s. Vigo.

Boyle all these together vnto the thicknes of a plaister, the which I applyed warme vpon the sayd puncture. Also vpon this medicament of Vigo, and likewise round about the whole member, where any payne or inflammation was, this excellent Cataplasme of Valeriola.

Rec. Farinæ fabarum
Hordei.
Lentium.
Lupinorum. } ana. ℥. iij. Valeriola.

Farinæ Seminis lini.
Fœnugreci. } ana. ℥. ij.

Farinæ Orobi, ℥.j.
Croci ʒ.ij.

Bulliant farinæ cum aceto & mellis paruo.
Fiat Cataplasma.

Also I haue vsed this following in the like cure done of late, as I haue declared, with great profite and ease vnto the patient, &c.

Rec. Radic. althææ
Farinæ Hordei
Farinæ fabarum } ana. q. s.
Wecker. Farinæ lentium

Coquantur cum sapa, vel lixiuio. Whereunto you shall adde

Olei Rosarum
Olei Chamamelini & } ana. q. s.
Olei Anethini

Also
Terebinthinæ &
Croci parum.
Misce, & fiat Emplastrum.

I haue thought it not amisse here to giue to vnderstand, that Guido doth admonish vs, not to vse at all those pultises, or hot waters which are wont to cure inflammations, for that such remedies in this cure, do rather putrifie and waste away the sinewes, &c. And sith the chiefest thing in curing wounds of the sinewes, is to appease the payne, therefore I haue thought it good here to set forth such chosen medicines, as my selfe haue approued, for the better directing of those young students, which haue not bẽn practised in the like maner of curing. Moreouer, whereas Guido with others doth wisely declare, that conuulsions are euill, and for the most part vncurable, as it is most certaine and true, yet it so pleased God by these remedies hereafter nominated, he was in a reasonable time and space quite deliuered of that euill accident, by

annoynting

annoynting morning and euening all the hinder partes of his necke, and both his shoulder blades, and downe all the spine of his backe, euen vnto his hippes with this Unguent.

Rec. Olei Castorei ℥. j.
Olei Iuniperi. ℥. ss.
Olei Lilliorum & } ana. ʒ. vj.
Olei Vulpini. }
Misce.

This being accomplished, as is before declared, then I proceeded from time to time vntill the finishing of this cure, the which was done in the ende with that most excellent Balme, that is supposed to bee of Maister Halles description, late of Maydstone, which is now extant in this booke, with the which also I vsed this Unguent following.

Rec. Ceræ. ℥. v.
Resinæ quar. j.
Terebinthinæ lib. j.
Mellis. quar. ss.
Masticis }
Thuris. }
Sarcocollæ. } ana. ʒ. ij.
Myrrhæ. }
Aloes. }
Croci. }
Fiat Vnguentum.

Vnguentum aureum Heben. Mesue.

This approued Unguent, and the aforesayd Balme together, brought very speedely flesh vpon the hurt sinewe: and hauing left the vse of the Cataplasme, afore spoken of, then I did wrap the whole member round about cum Emplastro Diachalciteos, disolued in Oleo Rosarũ, & Lumbricorũ: which did greatly strengthen the weake member. And thus by Gods helpe by this manner of method he was restored againe to his

former health of the part wounded. And here I finish this short note or obseruation, the which I do most hartely desire all young students to take in good part, and to accept of this vntill it shall please some learneder man of greater giftes and iudgement to publish a more profitable worke: the which hartely I wish, as knoweth God, who direct both you and me in all lawfull proceedings and practises in the arte.

The cure of a certaine straunger which was wounded or thrust through his thigh with a Rapier, by one of his owne countrymen, being combatting and fighting together. The cure thereof was somewhat hard and difficult, by reason he was further touched with the french disease before he receiued his wound, &c.

IMmediatly after hée had receiued his wound or thrust through his thigh, I was sent for vnto this cure, the patient lying at a straungers house in the Crouched Friers: ye shall vnderstand he had a very strong, fat, and corpulent bodie, and so a very bigge thigh, he was a man about thirtie yeeres of age: all which being considered, concerning the state and strength of his bodie, and the greatnes of the place wounded: then for the cure thereof I did ordayne a flamula made of fine Lawne, the which dipped in Oleo Hypericonis cum gummis, and with a néedle made of Whales bone, fit for such purposes, I did drawe the sayd flamula into the wound, and I did leaue both the ends thereof hanging forth at the Orifices of this wound, putting also a small tent in the dependant or lowest part of the wound, and the largest Orifice which was at the inside of his thigh, and there it did rest for the space of two daies, applying also thereto for the staying of the bloud Galen his pouder, and aboue the wound I layd a very good defensiue: after I did bolster and roule it vp according as arte did leade me. The second day at night he did require me to dresse him againe, for because the night before he sayd he was troubled with a feauer, as he supposed

posed it to bee, and was so perswaded by other: and for that cause he entertayned a Phisition, a countrie man of his, for to cure his Agewe, and also to see his wound. Now when the wound was opened, it was without tumor or any other euill symptomes, only I foūd a bloudy sanies: for that cause I vsed next with the flamula a very good digestiue, the which I dipped in Oleo rosarum, & melle rosarum, ana. q. s. and left to vse the Dyle of Hypericon: The next day in the morning he complayned of extreame payne which he had suffered all that night: then I opened the wound, and I did finde it as before, wherewith he was somewhat disquieted in bodie and minde. Then I dyest him agayne, and he was very quiet and well all that day, and at night the wound tended towards digestion, which was (me thought) very well to be liked of: but the next day in the morning it was more worse then before, a stinking bloudie sanies: and the next day at night the matter was indifferent, yet in the morning by no meanes I could procure concoct or digest matter: notwithstanding, the best digestiues and other good medicines vsed. So the Phisition and the rest of his countrie men thought somewhat amisse in me, for that the patient his wound did prosper no better: And in like manner I thought somewhat in the Phisition, for that he could not finde out the reason and cause of his supposed feauer. To come vnto the purpose, at the next opening in the presence of his hoste of the house, where he did lye, which was his interpretour, I desired him to demaund of the patient, when and where his paynes did most afflict him. He answered, in the night time, and chiefly in his head, and also his shoulders, legges and armes, al which were very sore grieued and tormented. Then I was the bolder to proceed in examination, and asked of him if he had any breaking out in some particular parts of his bodie. He aunswered no, but only a fewe Scabbes in his head, the which he did not perceiue, but since he was hurt and kept his bed: and further he sayd, he was very sore grieued with the Emorroydes or Piles, which for the basenes of the place he sayd he was vnwilling to acquaint any man with. Then I plainly

He was a yong Phisitiō, scarse skilfull in the arte of Chirurgerie, though otherwise well learned.

They were neither Emoroydes nor Piles, vnder his correction, but the F. P.

plainly told him he was touched with the French disease. So I being loth to giue offence, sayd little more at that time, because I perceiued hee had my words in disdaine, vntill he had better considered with himselfe. And agaynst my next comming he caused the Phisition to méete with me: So after he had also seene and heard the whole matter, he likewise confirmed my sayings, that certainly it was the French disease. Why (sayd the patient to the Doctor) doth our countrie yeeld such fruite, and I being no Frenchman? He aunswered, God plagueth most part of the world with that disease only for our sinnes and wickednesse. So order was taken by vs presently: & we entered him in cure for that sicknesse. But here it is to be noted, that in all this time I did neuer alter or chaunge mine intention of curing, neither did I leaue of the vse of the flamula, vntill the wound was perfectly digested, which we could by no meanes procure, vntil he was entered fiue daies in the diet: and then altogether I left of my digestiues, and the vse of the flamula, and vsed but short tents with good iniections, and also Oleum Hypericonis, with other conuenient remedies méete for this cure. In the end, when the patient did perceiue he was almost cured, he would (as it were) merely seeme to excuse himselfe: and being (as it seemed) partly ashamed of his disease, protested vnto vs, with many incredible speeches and vntrueths, that he did not vnderstand how he should come by the disease, no more then he did knowe, how, or whether the Ocean seas did ebbe or flowe, or not, vnlesse it were by traueiling ouer the Alpes, or with drinking of Snowe water. These his ridiculous reasons I accepted as winde. It sufficeth (I say) that he was cured. So he was glad of his health, and I nothing sorie of his liberalitie. Yet he was to be borne withall: for I haue not heard of many that would willingly vouchsafe to confesse the originall and taking of such infirmities. But what if he had? It is not our functions or callings (that be Chirurgions) to reueale the secrets of our patients, as we are taught by the ordinances of our elders and auncient fathers that went before vs.

Such wounds are sildome voyd of accidents, vntill the matter be perfectly digested.

The

The cure of a man which receiued a notable wound in his head, with great fracture of the skull, and did moreouer fracture the bone of the thigh, called *Os femoris*, by a fall out of a gallerie in the Beare garden, at that time when the Beare garden did fall downe, and did kill and hurt many.

Haue thought it good, afore I enter into the briefe note or obseruation of this cure, partly to signifie vnto all young students in this arte, that such great wounds in the head, with fracture of the skull, are holden generally of the best professors and practizers, to be most perillous and daungerous. The bone being compressed vpon the panicle Dura mater: for which cause, at the very beginning of this cure, I did shaue or cut the haire away round about the wound: then with my finger I made further probation into the wound, and there I did manifestly feele a notable fracture or breach in the skull on the left side of his head vpon the bone, called Os Petrosum, which (as is before said) was depressed vpō the panicle Dura mater. And for that the fracture of the skull was greater in length then the wound in the flesh, for that cause, without detracting of time, I made incision, and so followed the fracture, vntill all the rift or crackt bone was wholy discouered. When I did see and behold the full length of the fracture or breach in the skull, and had rayled vp the flesh, then for that I could not at that present time proceede any further in this busines, because of the great fluxe of bloud, and the rather for that he had lost a great quantitie of bloud before he was brought home to his lodging. All which being considered, I filled the wound with pleggets and runlets made of lint, and very fine towe, wet in the whites of Egges, being mixed with Galen his powder. Then after, with good bolstering and roulling, he remayned thus vntil the next day, and then hauing also a present regard vnto the preseruation of the fracture of

his thigh, as hereafter I will declare: but first I meane wholly to set downe the true manner and order of the cure of this great fracture and wound in his head. Yet amongst other things, I thought it good also to note here vnto you, that the patients maister, and other of his friends, did signifie vnto me that he was a man of good account, and for that cause they were the more desirous that I would declare truely vnto them, what daunger I thought he was in, that they might also signifie it vnto other of his friends in the countrie. Then I considered with my selfe, I was then to speake before men of worship, wisedome and learning; vnto whom I was to deliuer mine opinion. And calling to my remembraunce some part of the wise sayings of Guido, Tagaultius, and others, whose good counsell herein is thankfully to be embraced and followed.

"When thou art (say they) called before a Magistrate or head
"Officer, or any other graue and wise man, and that thou art
"required to deliuer thine opinion, sentence and iudgement vp-
"pon the person wounded, and to prognosticate, as much as arte
"requireth, it behoueth thee diligently and effectually to marke
"the wound or wounds, if there be many, and thou shalt truely
"call the same wound or wounds by their expresse and proper
"names, together with the place wounded. Then after it beho-
"ueth thee to consider with thy selfe the cause of thy coniecture,
"and the reason of thy sentence and iudgement by thee deliue-
"red, wisely and prudently, least thou fayle in thy iudgement,
"and so shewe thy selfe to be either ignorant, or els deceiued, &c.

So briefly here I tould them, that he was not without great daunger, partly by reason the brayne was sore shaken with the fall, and also for that the bone was broken, and depressed vpon Dura mater, which were the causes that did hinder his speech, and ẏ it could not be remedied at the first preseruation or dressing, by reason of the great flux of bloud: howbeit, I did hope of some amendment after I had pearced the skull with the Trepan. Other speeches I had as touching his vomiting, the greatnesse of his wound, with the fracture of his skull and

thigh,

thigh, which I meane to speake more of hereafter in discourse of the cure. Now I caused them to hang all his chamber round about with Couerlets and other hangings, and made it very darke, and without any light or ayre, but only by a candle: because in this case ayre is very hurtfull. Then at the second dressing, after I had opened the wound and taken away all things, wherewith the wound was filled, for the restrayning of the bloud. And for that it did require with all expedition to make vent or way for the matter to come forth, therefore I caused two strong men stedfastly to stay his head with their hands: and hauing stopped his eares with wooll, then I did set on the Trepan, and so pearced the skull through both the tables in two places: and then with an Instrument, called a Leuatorie, I rayſed vp the depressed bone, with great care and diligence, for feare of procuring further accidents: which being done, presently his speech amended. And vpon Dura mater I found a good quantitie of congeled bloud, which presently I remoued for feare of payne and inflammation. After the bloud with speede was taken away, there was also very apparant to be seene a certaine blacknes vpon Dura mater: for the which cause I did put betweene Dura mater and the skull, in the stead of a syndall that Vigo commendeth, a fine peece of Lawne, dipped in Melle Ros. and vpon the fracture of the skull I applyed actually hot Olei Ros. & Aquæ vitæ, ana. q. s. and with lint so filled vp the wound: and at other certaine times I vsed vpon pleggets of lint this Unguent, which is called Vnguentum caprifolij, that I found then described in Maister Gales second booke of his Antidotarie: but since that time I haue found it in Wecker, and diuers other authors.

Rec. Terebinthinæ
Resinæ pini } ana. ℥. iiij.
Ceræ nouæ
Olei Rosati ℥. viij.

Vnguentum Caprifolij. Wecker.

Masticis } ana. ℥. j.
Thuris }
Gummi elemnij. ℥. ij.
Caprifolij } ana. ℥. iij.
Betonicæ }
Vini optimi lib. x.

The Woodbine and Betonie being stamped, let them stand infused in the wine foure and twentie houres, then adde to them al the other parcels, except the Gummes, Frankensence and Masticke, boyle these on a cleere fire vntill halfe part of the wine be consumed, and that it begin to waxe greene, then strayne it, and let it cole: then boyle it agayne vntill the wine be consumed: then strayne it agayne, and adde to the rest of the parcels in fine powder, then put it in a cold place and reserue it to your vse. After (as I sayd) I had preserued the wound with these remedies here rehearsed: then I applyed also ouer all the aforesayd medicines, this plaister of Betony, and at last I annoynted his head round about the wounds with Oleo Rosarum, and ouer all this a good bed or cap of towe: and then with bolsterings and roulling I finished this dressing, &c.

Emplastrum Betonicæ.

Rec. Gummi elemnij ℥. iiij.
Resinæ ℥. viij.
Ceræ ℥. vj.
Gummi armoniaci ℥. iiij.
Terebinthinæ ℥. vj.
Succi Betonicæ ℥. x.
Misce & fiat Emplastrum.

I was constrayned contrarie vnto the description of this plaister, to enlarge and double the quantities of the receipt, because I vsed much of it. And further, it is to bee noted, that from the beginning I also applyed vpon the wound warme stuphes with white wine and Aqua vitæ. And thus I

continued

continued with this manner of dressing, vntill all the blacknes was cleane taken away from Dura mater, by the sayd honie of Roses. But if that blacknes should not haue gone away, notwithstanding the vse of honie of Roses, as I haue seene, it is then to be feared, and small hope of health is to be loked for. And agayne, the wounded man was in the more daunger, for that he receiued his hurt very nére the full of the Moone, whereby this euill followed that Dura mater did rise, and thrust it selfe out of those places of the skull, that I did perforat or pearce with the Trepan, the which I did safely bring downe agayne in this manner, with a fomentation or decoction made thus, &c.

It is supposed not to be good for to ouer busie our selues in these wounds of the head in the full of the Moone, without great cause constrayne vs.

Rec. Florum Ros.
Chamameli
Melilotæ
Aquæ vitæ
} ana. q. s.

And these were all boyled together in fayre water, and last was added the Aqua vitæ, and herewith did I for a good space foment well or bathe the place: and then I applyed vpon Dura mater, this remedie following, and with a fine peece of Lawne orderly conuayed vnder Cranium, or the skull, perfectly to defend the panicle from being hurt with the sharpe edges of the bone.

Rec. Olei Rosarum
Mellis Rosarum.
} ana. ℥. j.
Aquæ vitæ ℥. ss.
Misce.

And sometimes in like manner I vsed Oleũ vitellorum ouorum, which did pleasure vs greatly sometimes being vsed by it selfe alone. And at other times I mixed it with the remedie aboue written, I meane that oyle of Egs, which hath a fayre yellowe colour, and a pleasant and sweete sauour: And

 vpon

vppon the foresayd peece of fine Lawne I placed a small peece of a spunge steeped in the sayd decoction: with this order Dura mater was safely brought downe agayne, which to do in some bodies is wonderfull hard and difficult: therefore it doth require great diligence, care, and skill. And as touching the skaling and remouing of the fractured bones, it was safely done in a reasonable time, partly with the vse of Olei Rosarum, & Aquæ vitæ, and sometimes with Aqua vitæ, & Vitriol alb. ana. q. s. But when I applyed the Aqua vitæ, and vitriol, I did first defend the fleshy parts of the wound with drie lint, &c. for if it should at any time touch the flesh, it will cause great payne, neither may such wounds bee disquieted with any sharpe or byting medicines, least the wounds (as I haue seene) shall receiue or entertaine a certaine straunge malignitie, which doth greatly hinder the perfection and course of the cure. And often times I vsed Puluis Cephalicus, which is a very apt and a conuenient remedie for skaling of bones of the head. And with these foresayd medicaments, I continued vntill there was good flesh brought vpon Dura mater, and the fractured bones being so loosed and borne vp, and in the place of these bones Nature supplyed and ordayned a good and perfect callus, or porus. And thus he was shortly after well and perfectly cured and made whole of the sayd wound of his head. Moreouer, ye shall further vnderstand, that in the time of this cure, we were compelled to vse diet, purging, and phlebothomie, the which I do but thus speake of in a word, for that it was done by the direction of a learned Philition: and so he was made perfect whole of this wound of his head. Now here I will also briefly touch the cure of the fracture of the bone of his thigh, and therefore I endeuoured my selfe for the right placing of this fracture, which was broken transuerse or crosse wise. It is to be further noted, that of fractures when they happen in bodies of euill disposition and temperature, they often times resist cure, and are long or euer they bée made whole: which note ye shall obserue with all diligence and good consideration. But this patient was a man of a

young

young and lustie bodie, and of a very good constitution. Then after (I say) he was brought into his bed, and so orderly layd vpon his backe, which being done, I visited the fracture after this manner. First I made two decent towels, and fastened each towell, one aboue the fracture, and the other belowe the fracture. Then I caused two strong men to apprehend and take hold of each towell, and I placed my selfe very neere vnto the fracture: Then all things being readie, I caused them stronglie to extend or stretch out the member: which being sufficiently perfourmed, I did eleuate or lift vp that part of the bone which was depressed. And agayne, I did also depresse downe the other part of the fractured bone which was borne vp or eleuated: which being reduced and counited together, and rightly restored, as neere as I could, according to natures former vnion, and being thus well ioyned, I did curiously keepe close the disseuered bones together, and then I caused the two men which extended the member, by little and little to release their hands, whereby the patient found himselfe greatly eased of his paynes, the which we did vnderstand by his relation vnto vs. After this I did take a linnen cloath, so large, as did not only comprehend the fracture, but also couered ouer some part of the whole and sound member: the which cloath I did wet in water and vineger, and then I did spred vpon the same this remedie here prescribed.

Strong extention & stretching, is necessarie in strong bodies, but in weake persons it is to be moderated according to their strength.

Rec. Albuminis ouorum
Olei Rosarum
Boli Armoniaci
Farinæ volatilis } ana. q. s.
Misce.

Rebla.

Some excellent men do also vse to wet the sayd cloath only in Albumine ouorum, & Oleo Rosarum, ana. q. s. being well beaten together, and afterward being compressed out againe, and so applye it vnto the part affected. And I my selfe haue also approoued it good: but I vsed the foresayd remedie with great profite, as I haue declared, and therewith

therewith I compassed the member rounde three or foure times: then with a conuenient rouller made of soft linen cloth, which also I wet in water and vineger, called Posca, I did begin my roulling or ligature directly vpon the fracture, and so roulled it vp twise or thrise about the fracture, and then roulled it downwards, and in like manner ascending vpwards agayne aboue the fracture. Then after the same order, as before, I did so roule it agayne with an other rouller of the same breadth and length, that is to say, two yeards long and foure fingers broade: then according vnto the good direction of Horatius Morus, and others, who sayth: Your manner of roulling must neither be too straight, neither yet too lose: for by ouer loose binding the bones may be moued: and by too straight or ouer hard girding, is often hindered, and letteth the distribution of nourishment into the part, and so is hindered the engendring or breeding of the sodering humour, wherewith the bones is knit and vnited, which is made, as it is truely sayd, of good nourishmēt inclining to grossenes. Now, to come vnto the manner and order of placing of the splints, which was set vpon the sayd roullers, which splints were made of light willowe wood very plaine and smooth: and being blunt and round at both endes, well wrapped about, and also bolstered with towe, which I placed vpon the member round the breadth of a finger betweene euery splint, and sometimes further of or neerer, as cause required. Then with good strong tape I did moderatly and gently binde them well together: which being done, I layd or placed the member as seemely and decently as possible might be in a double linnen towell roulled vp at both the ends, with a good quantitie of great Rushes, such as our Chaundlers vse to put in their watching Candles, and I did make thereof a bed to lay or place the fractured member in, whereby he could by no meanes any way moue his broken legge: but safely and quietly rested, as though it had been layd in that famous Instrument, called of the learned Glossocomium, which Instrument seruetb to extend or to stretch out a fractured member, and also seruetb for the vse afore declared.

Splints also made with the scabbards of swords I haue vsed, with like profite vnto the patient.

The

The manner, order, and true vse thereof, was first reuealed and plainly shewed vnto diuers Chirurgions of this Citie of London, (when I was my selfe in presence) by Maister Doctor Foster, the Reader of the Chirurgerie Lector in the Phisitions Colledge. And to conclude, after I had safely layd in his legge, as aforesayd, then he rested so reasonable quietly for the space of fourteene daies: and then vpon a sodaine, without any reasonable cause knowne, there did begin to rise a verie paynfull Itch, with an inflammation: then I followed the direction of Wecker, and fomented the member first with warme water, to this end and purpose that the humour which was enclosed might the more easily euaporate and breath out: which done, I annoynted the member round about with Vnguentum populeon, & Vnguentum album, ana. q. s. then I vsed also this plaister.

Rec. Emplastri Diachalciteos ℥. viij.
Olei Myrtillorum. ℥. j.
Succi granatorum ℥. ss.
Albumin. ouorum nou. ij.
Misce.

After I did roule vp the member agayne in the same manner and order, as is before declared. And thus, by the vse of these remedies, his Itch and inflammation was remoued and taken away without further trouble, and in a reasonable time he was made whole also of the fracture of his thigh. And for that it stood vppon me to haue great care and regarde of the health of this wounded man, I thought it nothing hurtful vnto my credite to require counsell: And hereunto I did diuers times call (to visite my patient) my approoued good friend Maister Banester, whose counsell vnto me herein was not a little profitable. To conclude, after I had cured and healed him, both the patient and his friends seemed to be somewhat discontented, and vsed some words, but to small effect, which kind of speeche is compared, by a learned man, vnto mightie

In matters of danger shan not to aske counsell, least when it is too late thou do then repent thee.

waters, that drowne the people and doth it selfe no profite And forsooth the chiefest matter was (besides that they were loth to part from their monie) only for that his fractured leg was somewhat shorter then the other: but I told them agayn, that much might be done in young persons, which in aged oftentimes did not so happely fall out, as we do wish and looke for. For example, calling then to mind that a fewe yeres past, a youth, being about the age of tenne or eleuen yeeres, whose name was called Martine Aude, he did commonly resort vnto a Brewers house in Bishops gate streate, where he also did dwell: In the same Brewhouse was a horsemill grinding of malt, and there this sayd youth, with other resorted to play, and so running about the mill after the horse, did by chaunce vnawares go so nere the mill, that sodainly the millstone did take hold of his coate, and so did drawe him into the mill, and the millstone did runne ouer his thigh and fractured the bone Os femoris in diuers peeces: then by reason of his noyse and crying, the fellow that did leade the horse, very sodainly staied, and so the mill, otherwise all his whole bodie had been drawne in and crushed or broken in peeces. Then I was sent for, and likewise Maister George Baker, Chirurgeon: which being both together, we placed agayne the fractured bones, and also applyed thereto conuenient remedies. And so here to make an end without further circumstances, he was by vs in a reasonable time perfectly cured. And now he liueth at this day, being a very strong and lustie man, without lamenes or any other imperfection of that legge. Here I will conclude this brief obseruation, which I haue published for young practizers, which are, as I haue sayd, fauourers of learning and louers of arte, as you shall perceiue by the course of my writing: but not for the learned, or men of great knowledge and experience: neither, to my remembraunce, I haue in this whole discourse, by vayne delusions published any straunge paradoxes, or new found remedies, which (as sayth Erastus) a man of many great gifts, iudgement and experience, who (as it is thought) was neither ambitious, nor affectioned, willeth that al such

remedies

remedies should bee shunned, and not vsed: his meaning is, except those which are well approoued and best in effect, and are found plentifully described in the bookes of famous men which were before our time, as I haue in this booke many times repeted, &c.

The cure of a Marriner, which had two of his ribbes fractured or broken with a violent blow of a capsten barre in one of her Maiesties Shippes, which bruised him very sore: at the same present time he was throwne downe vpon the carriage of a great peece of Ordnance, which bruised him agayne very greatly in other parts of his bodie: Therefore such as will take vppon them to attempt the like cures, shall not vtterly bee deceiued of their intent and purpose.

Thinke it good, without any longer discourse, so briefly as I can, here to publish and plainlie expresse the truth of my practize in this cure, and so with all faithfulnes, industrie and diligence, to proceed vnto the rest, for the commoditie of such as are not vnthankfull quarrel pickers, who, in the burning flames of their wicked affections, mooue speeches more curious then necessarie, speaking euill of good, and good of euill: whereas wee are otherwise taught to embrace the good and to hate the euill: such is the nature of the wicked which delight in their vngodlinesse. Blame me not (good reader and louing brethren) though I speake so much, and so oftentimes, almost in euery place throughout this booke, of the manifold abuses of scoffers and scorners, who daylie more and more increase in troupes, and are puffed vp, not only agaynst me, with most haughtie, stout, and stately countenances, but also agaynst diuers good men, that are farre my betters, and indued with many godly gifts both in learning and knowledge in this arte of Chirurgerie. And I knowe full well, it

Some dead, and some aliue.

will bee hard for a man of so weake a wit, and slender capacitie, to purchase any fruitfull acceptation of quarrelling aduersaries, being so wickedly addicted. Though herein I confesse my selfe, and my practise which I haue published, to bee nothing in respect, as before I haue sayd, but that I haue receiued from the head spring of knowledge, reuealed vnto vs by others sound discourses and writings, wherin I haue spent some part of my dayes in the reuerent studie and practise of the same, partly for the aduauncement of the arte, and edification of others, being yong practizers: yet could I neuer, vntill this day, once hope to be vnburthened of euill speakers, specially of the rascall sort. And it is a wonder of the world to see, what blemishes or deepe scars of vntruthes they fixe in mens faces, as hereafter more at large I will declare, and yet lye continually watching to intrappe with deadly pursute, making a ioyfull and pleasant mellodie of their villanie and knauerie, to the ende wee should winne small credite of the godly: although we seeke, by all meanes possible, good people should be no longer deceiued by lewd persons, wherwith both towne and countrie is sore pestered: vnto whom I wish better grace, and that they may leaue of their wicked wayes, so that all good artists may bee duetifully reuerenced, and the lewd and ignorant suppressed, and inforced to liue in honest conuersation. And thus I leaue them here, vntill I come to the conclusion, for that I haue promised in my preface, not to shunne any such rotten rootes as they come, or chaunce to lye in my way. And I wil now enter into the manner and order of this cure, which happened about that time when the Emperours daughter passed the narrowe Seas to marrie with Phillip King of Spayne: I seruing in one of her Maiesties Shippes, it chaunced then a great tempest and wind to arise, so that the waues or billowes of the Sea went very loftie and high, wee riding then at an Anker neere the French coast, and the Marriners being greatly busied about the winding vp of their cables and Ankers: but whether it were by some ouersight, or by reason of the storme and tempest, I knowe not, but vpon a sodaine

the

the capsten turned about with great force and violence, and did bruse and hurt diuers, specially one Ralfe Cowdale the Botswaynes seruant of the Ship, who had two of his ribbes fractured and broken by the force of the sayd blowe of one of the capsten barres, he was therewith throwne downe vppon the carriage of a great peece of Ordnance, which bruised him agayne in other places of his bodie: so the patient did lye as a man fordead, voyd of sence and vnderstanding, and whether I dest him or not, he sayd he did not knowe. But after he was agayne reuiued, there followed perillous accidents, as a pleurisie, spitting of bloud, and great dolor and paynes, which (as Guido declareth) be very daungerous: and the rather for that one of his ribbes was so fractured, and in such sort, that a little fragment or small peece of the ribbe did seperate it selfe, and being without all hold vnto any part of the ribbe, did continually without ceasing still torment and vexe the patient with vehement pricking vpon the panicle that couereth the ribbes: neither could I bring him to any ease, vntill I did make incision directly vppon the fracture, according vnto the length of the ribbe, and so downe vnto the bone, and there I did take out that spell or fragment of the bone, which was in bignes, thicknes and length like vnto a Barley corne, sharpe at both endes like vnto the poynt of a needle. Then after I had made the incision, and taken out that small peece of the ribbe, I put into the said wound Oleum Hypericonis cum gummis, and then vppon the same (after it was reduced) for the speedie vniting or knitting together of the fractured ribbe) this following.

Rec. Olei Rosarum
Albuminis ouorum
Bol. Armoniaci, &
Farinæ volatilis } ana, q. s.
Misce.

Keble.

The

The which I did spred vpon a double cloath wet in water and vineger, and strongly wrong out agayne: but you shall vnderstand, for that there was not at that time in the Nauie any one Phisition to ayde and assist vs, I my selfe did giue him this drinke.

Rec. Vini maluatici ℥. iiij.
Olei oliuarum dul. ℥. j.
Spermatisceti gra. xij.
Misce.

After he had receiued this drinke, within one houres space he did cast most part of this drinke vp agayne, with a good quantitie of clotted bloud: but at night I gaue him the same drinke agayne, and in the like manner for the space of three dayes, all which time he neuer did cast any more, but he did therewith auoyd by spitting much bruised bloud. And here it is to be further noted, that after the sayd peece of the bone of his ribbe was taken away, he did not complaine but very little of any griefe in that part, but did take as quiet rest, as a man in his case, but for that he was troubled with a cough, which he had taken before he receiued his hurt: and for the more speedie cure of his fractured ribbes, I did giue him to drinke for the space of tenne dayes morning and euening this drinke following, which he did take after he was let bloud, and had receiued a soluble purge gently to loose and cleanse the bellie, for the diuerting of humours, and also did partly take away his paynes by the helpes of locall medicines here also set downe. And this is the description of the sayd drinke, the which he did take at twise being warmed.

Rec. Aquæ consolidæ maioris & Aquæ osmundæ Regalis } ana. ℥. ij.
Vini albi ℥. iiij.
Mellis com. ℥. iij.
Succi Liquiritiæ ℥. j.
Theriacæ opt. q. s.
Misce.

Then after with good bolstering and roulling I finished this order of dressing. In the meane space I caused him to keepe himselfe quiet, without turning or mouing of his bodie, as time and place did permit and suffer: so he rested fiue daies, and then I did dresse him agayn, chiefly because of his wound, although in all that time he neuer complayned of payne, and then I opened the wound and found it in a manner whole: then I drest him as before, and let him so rest fiue dayes: the tenth day being expyred, I chaunged my course of dressing, and vsed these remedies.

Rec. Emplastri Diachalciteos
Emplastri de minio } ana. ℥.iiij.

Olei Rosarum, &
Olei Myrtillorum } ana. ℥. j.

Misce.

These plaisters did wholly confirme and consolidate the fracture of the ribbes, and I caused him also to be annoynted in certaine other places of his bodie where he was greatly bruised, with these resolutiue and dispersing medicines, &c.

Rec. Olei Rosarum, &
Chamæmeli. } ana. ℥. j.

Olei Spermatis ℥. ss.

Misce.

And many times likewise I vsed Vnguentum Dialthea, & Oleum Laurinum, & Vnguentum Vulpinum, and with this plaister following was dissolued all the contused bloud vnder the skinne.

Rec. Emplastri de muscilaginibus
Emplastri meliloti } ana. ℥. ij.
Emplastri flos vnguentorum

Olei

Olei Chamæmeli,& } ana. ℥. vj.
Olei Rosarum }
Misce.

The sixteene day being expired, I opened the wound agayne, where I did finde that perfectly healed, and the fracture also very apparant to haue receiued consolidation: then I dressed him, as before is declared. And with this manner of method I cured him within the space of sixteene dayes. Now in the knitting vp of this note or obseruation, briefly compact together, it is to be remembred, that in the time of this cure I vsed such diet as the place did afford, which was sparing enough in the highest degree, with phlebothomie, and euacuation of the bellie, &c.

The cure of a certaine man that was thrust through his bodie with a sword, which did enter first vnder the cartilage or grisle, called of the learned *Anatomists, mucronata cartilago*, &c. The poynt of the sword passed thorowe his bodie, and so out at his backe, in such maner, that he which wounded the man did runne his way, and did leaue the sword sticking in his bodie: so the wounded man did with his owne hands pull out the sword, whom after I cured, as shall be declared, &c.

A Speciall note or obseruation of a certaine daungerous and desperate cure worthie of admiration, which I cannot let passe, of a certaine traueiler into the East and West Indies, he being a very strong and valiant man, who (as I sayd) receiued a wound through his bodie, that entered in vnder Mucronato cartilago, which, by the wonderfull worke of God, the sword escaped the liuer, stomacke, and the intestines or guts, neither any euill accidents happened vnto him all the time of his cure, but only the grudging of a feauer, which was shortly preuented with bleeding and lossing of the bellie by soluble glisters. Immediatly

mediatly after the hurt I was brought vnto this cure, and also one Maister Doctor Wotton: but after I did behold the manner of his hurt, and seeing the weapon so embrued with bloud, I did in my minde greatly lament the miserable estate he was in, and I told those that were in presence that I greatly doubted there was no way of cure, but that death would presently followe: and so in trueth I refused to dresse him, supposing he would dye vnder my hand. Then the wounded man desired me, as euer I loued a man, that I would dresse him and take him in cure: for (sayd he) my heart is good, although my wound be great. Then I called to my remembrance, that Celsus (a learned man) counselleth vs, that in no wise wee should meddle with him that cannot be preserued, nor to deale with him that is slaine alreadie. Yet to counteruayle this, I had read in diuers other good authors, that wee ought to attempt all that may be done, either by arte or reason: but first warely to foretell what daunger the patient is in, before ye shall either make or meddle with him, that ye may defend your selues from slaunder of euill speakers: for (say these excellent men) many by a wonderfull and meruellous manner do escape death and are cured, whereas if we shall leaue the wounded man destitute of all ayde and helpe, and then he dye, wee shall worthely bee esteemed wicked, and without all charitie and humanitie, &c. But oftentimes it falleth out, that many good men are vnwilling to attempt such cures, because of the frumpes, quippes, and taunts of those, who (as I haue before sayd) speake euill of good, and good of euill. For if at any time it shall so fall out that some one paltering cure chaunce to escape vncured, as I haue declared in other of my writings, yea though the fault be in the disorder and ill disposition of the patient, yet a man shall get more discredite and infamous reproaches thereby, then he hath reaped credite by all the most famous cures he hath done all the dayes of his life. I answere agayne, I suppose no man that feareth God will willingly do that which redoundeth vnto his patients hurt, and his owne discredite. But wee are in these dayes so embayed with the Note.

slaunders of blind buzzards and vaunting varlets, who with the fragments or scrapings of their beggarly practizes, do steale more credite for the curing of a Blayne, or a Byle, a cut finger, or a kibed heele, then a right skilfull and honest artist can, or shall do with all the best cures he hath done al the dates of his life. But to returne, after much intreating, I presented my selfe vnto this cure; and then with two short tents artificially made, the one before, and the other behind his backe, which I applyed into the wound, with Galen his powder, mixed with Hare haires and the whites of Egges, and with pleggets vpon the sayd tents, and defensiues round about the wound, both behind and before: and so with artificiall roulling and bolstering he rested. Then forthwith I was counselled by the sayd Doctor and others, to giue him some excellent wound drinke, such as by out owne practise we had approued. Then I tould him of the singular vertues which I had heard and seene of a certaine drinke called Potus Antiochiæ, which was first put in practise in London by one Maister Archenbole, a very skilfull Chirurgeon, which drinke (as I sayd) is called the drinke of Antiochiæ, and was made then by him, and Maister Yates, with others: but I haue neuer heard, or knowne of a certaine trueth, that it was euer made before or since by any other: the more is the pitie. But this present yere (God willing) both my selfe, and (I suppose) others that knowes the excellencie of it wil not be without it. The strange cures which the same drinke hath done, it is wonderfull to heare. But I do confesse this wounded man was cured chiefly with this drinke. And fiue yeares after he was made whole, he did come to London, partly to see me and to giue thankes, in the presence of Maister Baylie, Maister Beden, with others, and there agayne did shewe the places that was wounded, both where the sword went in, and where it did come forth: since which time I did neuer heare of him, neither do I know whether he liueth or not: so I did get, by the helpe of Maister Beden, so much of this drinke as cured the man, and the same night he was hurt, I did giue him of it to drinke. The man-

This manifest trueth needeth no witnesses.

ner and order of the ministering and making of it, is as followeth.

Potus Antiochiæ.

Rec. Bugulæ
Fragariæ
Consolidæ mediæ
Consolidæ minoris
Consolidæ maioris
Raphani rusticani
Rubi
Vrticæ fœminæ
Osmundæ
Canabis
Saniculæ
Crassulæ
Tanaceti
Anagallidis masculi
Auriculæ muris
Violarum purpurearum
} ana. m. j.

Gariophyllatæ rootes and leaues. m. v.
Geranij crerici. m. v.
Betonicæ m. v. rootes and leaues.
Pedis columbini. m. iij. rootes and leaues.

Rubiæ Tinctorum of the rootes, the third part in weight of all the hearbes before rehearsed, first wash all the hearbes cleane, then after stampe them in a stone morter: which done, put them in a newe earthen pot well healed, and put in also a gallon of good white Wine: then set them on an easie fire of coales, and let it boyle very gently, till the one halfe be consumed: then strayne it into a fayre cleane vessell, and adde to it of the best and purest clarified honye one pottle, so that there be of each an equall quantitie, then boyle them together (as it is sayd in the auncient copie) the time and space ye may say the Psalme of Mercie: which copie was written, as it is recorded, aboue two hundred yeares agoe. And here ye shall understande, that I haue beene very diligent in attayning

vnto the true description of this famous drinke. And I haue had diuers auncient copies, but none so true as those which Maister Thorny did friendly send me, and also Maister Iarat, who hath bẽn very willing to shewe me his booke, wherein this drinke was also described: and moreouer, hath readily assisted me to giue euery hearb his true and proper name, which was somewhat obscure in the auncient copies, as also hath shewed and found out the hearbes themselues each one in his time and kind: which drinke (as my author sayth) must bee finished and made before Midsomer. And being perfourmed, it is to bee kept in a glasse vessell well stopped, and it must bee giuen bloud warme one spoonefull at a time morning and euenening, first and last in well water, three spoonefullies at a time, being sodden and kept vpon purpose. And I know this drinke hath been vsed to the profite of many, after it was ten peeres olde. As touching the rest of this cure, it was performed by locall medicines, as digestiues, mundificatiues, incarnatiues, and desiccatiues, &c.

Digestiues.

Rec. Terebinthinæ lotæ in Aqua vitæ
Vitellorum ouorum num. ij.
Syr. Ros. ℥. j.
Masticis ʒ. j.
Croci q. s.
Misce.

I vsed at euery dressing with this digestiue to take of

Olei Rosarum ℥. j.
Mel. Rosarum ℥. ss.
Misce.

And dipped the tents and pleggets in it, being first made warme. After it was perfectly digested, then I did mundifie it with this mundificatiue, and such like, &c.

Rec. Terebinthinæ ℥. vj.
Mel. Rosarum ℥. iiij.

Myrrhæ

Myrrhæ
Iridis } ana. ʒ. iiij.
Aristolochiæ
Farinæ hordei q. s.
Misce. Mundificatiue

After the wound was well clensed, then I vsed this incarnatiue with great profite.

Rec. Olei com. ℥. iiij. Incarnatiue.
Ceræ nouæ ℥. j.
Terebinthinæ ℥. ss.
Colophoniæ ʒ. ij.
Picis græcæ ʒ. j.
Thuris
Masticis } ana. ʒ. j.
Croci ℈. j.
Misce.

He was cured by these ordinarie remedies and such like in effect, which are daylie put in practise of all good artists, who haue traced in the steps of the olde and auncient fathers and chiefe maisters of Chirurgerie. And as it was of late declared, by Maister Doctor Foster, in a learned Lector, that the reason why in these dayes wee do not attayne to do those famous cures, which were done by the worthie Grecians and Arabians, and other auncient fathers, is, for that wee do not vse those old and auncient remedies, which they did daylie put in practise, to their great credite, worship and gayne.

The cure of a young man which receiued a wound into the right eye with the poynt of a dagger.

There was committed vnto my cure a young man which receiued a wound into his right eye with the poynt of a dagger, so that Cornea, or the hornie membrane did

fall flat vpon the christall humour, by reason most part of the white humour Albumineus issued out of the wound. He had been in cure with a certaine Surgeon three dayes, and then I was called vnto the cure: I found him greatly payned with inflammation, and he had also a sharpe feauer, and wanted sleepe, &c. for which causes, by good aduise and diligent circumspection, he was appoynted to be let bloud, and he receiued also glisters, and a very thinne diet was administred vnto him, vntill all these accidents were remoued. But for the more speedie mitigating of his paynes, there was vsed in like manner vpon his neck and shoulders, cupping glasses, and on his fore head and temples this repellent medicine.

Rec. Emplastri Diachalciteos lib. ss.
Olei Rosarum ℥. ij.
Succi plantaginis, & Solani } ana. ℥. j.
Albumina ou. num. ij.
Aceti Ros. q. s.
Misce.

And sometimes this.

Rec. Olei Rosarum ℥. ij. ss.
Omnium sandalorum ℥. ij.
Bol. Armeniæ ℥. ij. ss.
Albumin. ou. num. ij.
Vini granatorum q. s.
Misce.

And vnto his wound in the eye, I did droppe in this remedie warmed.

Rec. Mucilag. sem. cidoniorum extractæ in aquæ Ros.
Tragaganthæ
Lactis mulieris & } ana. q. s.
Albuminis oui
Misce.

Then

Then ouer all I applyed thicke pleggets of fine towe well wet in this same next following, being also warmed a little.

Rec. Lactis mulieris
Vitellorum & Albuminis ou. } ana. q. s.
Succi semperuiui, &
Olei Rosarum
Misce.

With this manner of dressing I continued fiue dayes, I was constrayned three times a day to dresse his eye, and also once agayne at midnight: for euer as the medicine did growe warme, then the inflammation and paynes increased. After I had got the victorie ouer the payne and inflammation, then there did manifestly appeare a certaine quantitie of matter, as it were imprisoned betweene Cornea and Vnea, the which I did remoue and take this away with:

Rec. Aquæ Rosarum ℥. ij.
Vini albi ℥. j.
Syr. Rosati solutiui ℥. ss.
Sacchari candi ʒ. ij.
Succi fœniculi ℥. ss.
Albuminis oui, q. s.
Misce.

After the matter was remoued, then I chaunged this course and vsed these remedies following, wherwith the eye was deliuered from all the foresayd accidents.

Rec. Tutiæ præparatæ ℥. j.
Aloes cicatrinæ ℥. ss.
Camphoræ ʒ. j.
Aquæ Rosarum lib. j. ss.
Vini granatorum lib. ss.
Misce.

Guido.

Powder

Powder that which is to bee powdered, and mixe all these together, and seethe it vpon the coales and reserue it vnto your vse. Last of all I finished this cure with

Wecker.

Rec. Mellis virginei
Sacchari candi
Tutiæ præparatæ &
Aloes } ana. q. s.

Misce.

Often I vsed this alone of it selfe, and sometimes dissolued it in Aqua Rosarum, and at sundrie times I vsed Collerium album, Sine opio, disolued in Lactis mulieris & aquæ Rosarum, ana. q. s. And thus he was cured and healed of this wound of his eye. I could here set downe other speciall cures of wounds in the eyes done some by my selfe, and some being ioyned with other Surgeons in this Citie, as Maister Banester, Maister Baker, with other. But this may suffice for a briefe note or obseruation of this cure.

The cure of a certaine Clothier, dwelling neere the North parts of this land, which was daungerously wounded foure ynches in breadth aboue the left knee, in such sort, that the *Rotula*, or round bone of the knee did hang downe very much: whom after I cured, as hereafter shall be declared, &c.

NOt long since, a certaine Clothier, with two of his neighbours, very earely in the morning, betweene foure and fiue of the clocke, did take their iourney from London towards the countrie where they did dwell. They had not traueiled fully two miles, but they were set vpon by certaine robbers and theeues, who wounded this man very daungerously, as is before declared, and there he was taken: but his neighbours, being better horst, carried all their own and his monie away with them, which (as it was reported) did amount together to the summe of foure hundred pounds, which by that meanes was saued. So presently being

ing wounded, he returned to London, vnto whom I was required to go with al speed, for he had bled aboundantly. Then after I had taken out the bloud which was congeled in the wound, I did prepare, without tariance, a sharpe square poynted needle, with a strong euen and smoth silke threed, well waxed, therewith I did take fiue stitches, one good ynch and more distant betweene euery stitch: and I did begin my first stitch in the very middest of the wound: neither did I thinke it good to make the stitches too thicke, because it doth oftentimes stirre vp accidents, as payne, inflammation, &c. Neither must the stitches be set too thinne, for then they will not sufficiently hold the sides of the wound together. So when I had orderly perfourmed the stitching of the wound, leauing a decent parte for the wound to purge at: thē I applied thereunto Oleū Hypericonis cum gummis, and I stayed the bleeding with Galen his powder, which in such wounds I will preferre before all other. I placed moreouer aboue the wound, a very good defensiue, to repeale and keepe backe euill accidents from the sayd wound: then with good bolstering and roulling, I safely ended this first preseruation. All which being thus finished, it was then demaunded of me, about what time I would vndertake to cure him, for they sayd he was a man of great trade, and did keepe many poore at worke, & could by no meanes long be absent from his busines. Moreouer, they would further vnderstand of me, if I would warrant to cure him, & that without a mayme or imperfection vnto his traueiling. To these their demaunds, I aunswered, that I would make no warrants at all, neither could I set any certaine day or time when he should be whole: but I tould him, I would do as much as arte did permit me, to the vttermost of my knowledge and skill: And as touching the wound it selfe, I iudged it very daungerous, but not desperat and deadly, nor yet altogether without perrill, partly by reason the wound was aboue the knee, and there the muscles being so straungely cut at the very heads of them, and therefore in daunger to bee deprived, to lose the action and vse of that member, for that the muscles

Bloud may not be suffered in a wound, specially if it be congealed.

were the instruments of voluntarie mouing. And moreouer, the daunger was the greater, because the liggaments which binde the ioynts, were likewise seperated and cut, whereby ensueth grieuous accidents, very hurtfull and dangerous: which euilles oftentimes foreshewe present death. All which to them was small pleasure to heare, and therefore sayd vnto me, they would consider of my sayings: and so I departed, yet expecting my comming agayne to the second dressing: but I was preuented, as hereafter ye shall heare: for in the meane time they had conference with many other Chirurgeons, and some were of mine opinion, and some were not. At the last, there was brought vnto them a man, which by his owne report vnto them, was a great traueiler, and by his diligence in traueiling, he had attayned vnto great learning and skill in Phisicke and Chirurgerie: yet (as hereafter it shall appeare) in all the whole time of his traueiling, he neuer learned to speake well. I trust no good man will here take occasion to mislike my sayings, as some reaching wits haue most iniuriously imagined: for God doth know, I speake not in all this whole discourse agaynst any good and honest Artist, whether he be traueiler or not traueiler. And therefore, if any carpe at me as they haue done, secretly and openly, know them by that marke what he is. I speake agaynst none, but those that abuse all places where they come, and are also seducers of others, bearing the names of farre traueiling Chirurgeons, and are nothing lesse. I do greatly commend and do well allowe, and accept of all those traueilers, which by their traueiling do endeuour themselues to do good in the countrie and Common wealth where they liue and do dwell, and are fauourers of those good men, which seeke with all diligence to put to silence the slaunderous tongue and hidden hatred of shameles abusers of the arte & good Artists: who although I know they are such as be drowned in darknes, yet their poore captious heads of late keepe a wonderfull stirre, as though they had been able to haue builded Castles in the ayre. And I thinke in deede there is no way for any man to escape the venimous

Many good men are subiect to iniurious reports, the subtile seedes of enuy.

ninous tongues of such malicious beastes. Now, as touching honest traueilers, I reade that Hippocrates himselfe, though he were a learned man, yet after he departed from his studie, being first eighteene yeares of age, and brought vp in the Schooles of Athens: at the last he gaue himselfe to traueiling, through diuers countries and kingdomes, searching (as it is sayd) what they did knowe of the nature and properties of herbes and plants, and what experience hee had seene of them, that he did write downe and commit to memorie. It is reported, that twelue yeares he did thus trauell: after which time he returned, and did come vnto the Temple of Diana in Ephesus, where he translated all the tables of medicines that were there before prescribed many yeares, and put in good order that which was confused, and added many things which he had found out by experience. And he was the first that put this arte in good order, as in those histories doth more at large appeare.

Commendations of certaine trauellers, and of their traueiling

Now, after his good example and order of traueiling, or by any other honest and lawfull meanes, that may redound to the good of our countrie and Common wealth, as is before rehearsed, I do not mislike, but commend it greatly. Crauing here pardon for my so many digressions, I will now returne my speeches agayne vnto the forenamed magnificent Chirurgeon. This fellowe, as I sayd, being brought vnto them, there they did signifie vnto him, who had preserued and dressed him, with the manner and order of his dressing, and al such speeches which I had deliuered vnto them, as concerning his wound, and the daungers that I sayd might followe. Now, in the very forefront of his talke, he sayd: Whatsoeuer I had sayd he esteemed it little, if the hurt were no worse then he could conceiue and gather by their talke and information, he would warrant to cure him, so that the marrowe of the bone were not touched with the weapon. Al these words were pleasant vnto them, and very thankfully receiued. But to come vnto the substaunce of this cure, (may it please the friendly Reader here to commit to thy memorie, that in my absence,

Neuer trust a warrenter.
Nor a bosting bragger.
A runnagate fugitiue.
Nor a lying quacksaluer.

before I did come vnto the second dressing of this wounded man, as after it was reported vnto me, he did in scornfull maner take off all my medicines from the wound, and likewise did most foolishly cut open all the stitches which I had made, saying vnto them all, I was in a wrong boxe, as concerning this cure: forsooth colouring his opinion vpon Marianus his author: for the fellowe will be oftentimes breathles with alleadging of authors, whē his mouth is full of lyes, who would haue all wounds lye open without stitching. I answere, that all good Authors generally commaunde to stitch wounds of necessitie, otherwise it would cause a great deformitie. But if he had ment smal wounds in the face, &c. or bruised wounds, where ỳ stitches will rot out, or in venimous bitings, or where the wound that is stitched tendeth to impostumation, there to cut open the stitches I holde it profitable. But to proceede, shortly after he repented when it was too late, and he was constrayned to confesse his fault, and (as it is sayd of a learned man) to excuse himselfe with noddies had I wist.

So he proceeded about his busines, and did powre into the wound his Oyle or Balme, and next applyed his plaister, and then did bolster and roule it vp after his owne fashion and good liking: which being thus finished, he gaue him in the morning to drinke a most rare Quintisence: the incredible vertues of it, and the rest of his onely remedies shortly you shall heare. After his dressing was thus finished, then I was sent for vnto the patient, and forthwith without delay, they did signifie vnto me what he had done, and that I should not neede to prepare any thing for the patient, for that was done already by one that had warranted to cure him, and that without any mayme, and in a short time: for he was one that by his great learning and long traueile, had attayned to such rare and singular remedies, as no other man in this part of the world had the like for their wonderfull vertues. And now (say they) sith neither you, nor other more could not warrant him, wee thanke you for your paynes, and that you tould vs so, and therefore wée will trouble you no further at

this

this time. Well (sayd I) if that be the cause I care the lesse: but he that is now your Chirurgeon, whatsoeuer he bee, that hath made you all these great promises, he might yet haue stayed till I had come vnto you, for that you were without payne, or any other griefe, so that I might haue taken off mine owne medicines, and to haue seene in what state and manner I had left it. Then riseth out of his Chayre, flering and gering this miraculous Surgeon, gloriously glittering, like the man in the Moone, with his bracelets about his armes, therein many precious Iewels and stones of Saint Vincent his Rockes, his fingers full of rings, a siluer case with Instruments hanging at his girdle, and a gilt Spatula sticking in his hat, with a Rose and a Crowne fixed on the same, standing vpon his comparisons, and sayd vnto me, that he would open the wound, and if it were before my face: for (sayd he) my busines lyeth not in London, but abroade in the Countrie, and with such persons, that I cannot, nor will not tarrie for you, nor for no other whatsoeuer. And now here he did begin to bragge and boast, as though al the keyes of knowledge did hang at his girdle. For he sayd, he had attayned vnto the deepe knowledge of the making a certaine Quintisence, which he learned beyond the Seas of his Maister, one Bomelious, a great Magitian.

This shamelesse beast letted not to say, that if a man did drinke of his Quintisence continually, euery day a certayne quantitie, the vertues thereof was such, that a man should not dye before the day of the great Iudgement, and that it would preserue a man in that state he was in at thirtie yeeres of age, and in the same strength and force of witt, although a man were a hundred or fixe score yeeres of age. Moreouer, his plaister was aunswerable vnto this; and forsooth hee called it the only plaister of the world, and that he attayned vnto it by his great traueile, cost and charge, and that it was first sent from God by an Angell vnto a red hill in Almayne, wherewas in times past a holie man which wrought great merueiles only with this plaister, and he neuer vsed any other

medicine but only this. His precious Balme or Oyle he sayd no man had but only he, and that it was as rare a thing to bée had or found, as to see a blacke Swanne, or a winter Swallowe. And he called it the secrete of the world, which is his common vaunting phraze: but God knowes the medicines were no such things, but only shadowed vnder the vizard of deceipt, and a bayte to steale fame and credite, and to catch or scraye vp monie, or ware: for all is fish that commeth into his net. Then this gawdie fellowe, with his peerles speeches, sayd, that he had done more good cures with his sayd Quintisence, his only plaister, and his precious Balme, then any one Surgeon in England had done, or could do, with all the best medicines and remedies they haue. And moreouer, sayd, that he had spoken nothing but that which he would stand to, and proue it. And that he did knowe that it was not necessarie for vs that be common Surgeons (as it pleased the bragger to call vs) to vse such a number of medicines as we do: for the best manner of curing (sayd he) consisteth not in the number and multitude of medicines, &c. In deede (said I) I know the best manner of curing consisteth not in the number and multitude of bragging words: and therefore I tould him, in his infected iudgement, he did followe Thessalus, the ringleader of these rude and rusticall reasons: For he sayd in like maner, if all those things which Galen had superfluously written were omitted, the arte might be learned in sixe moneths. But if that (said I) were true ẏ you speake, I suppose then the arte might be learned in sixe dayes, if it did consist but only of your drinke, your plaister and Balme. And therefore I tould him he was deceiued in his superexcellent skill, and that he was contrary vnto all the best learned Authors both old and newe, who haue published many excellent and approued inuentions, according vnto the cause and nature of the effects which daylie do afflict the bodie of man: for which causes they haue set forth great varietie of many singular and approoued medicines: Some of them haue propertie to repell, and some do atract: some will appease paynes, and some do resolue: some do mollifie:

His words must stand as a lawe, for his countenance carried credite.

Cast away your Chirurgicall Instruments, your plaister boxes and saluatories, if Chirurgerie may as it were thus bee pent or thrust vp in a bottle or a bagge.

lifie: some do suppurate, and some which do mundifie: some incarnate, and some that doe cicatrise and conglutinate. Tush (sayd he) it is not your manuists, nor your old basillicon mens practise, that is as playn as a packstaffe, can be answerable vnto mine, & I will neuer vse any other remedies, but as I haue before spoken of. Then I tolde him moreouer, that Basillicon made after some mens description, is as good an Unguent as could be vsed in the arte of Chirurgerie, for some causes. And here further I asked him what his meaning was by old basillicon men. He answered, it was a word which he had learned amongst some Chirurgeons about London. Then I told him agayn, ẏ there were in London many reuerent & skilfull Chirurgeons, although perhaps some of thē haue been greatly abused and defaced with false accusations, by certayne noysome Serpents, lewd Sycophants, and also slaunderous libelling knaues, who haue bēen rubbed on the gall for their vild tungs and abuses. Amongst which sort of gald backt Jades, one ragged colt of the same breede (which neuer wise man thought to be worth the drawing out of the myre) hauing as he openly shewed a guiltie conscience, and would needes, forsooth, thrust himselfe in to make one of that number, and being somewhat poreblind, played the part of Will Sommer, taking Rowland for Oliuer, did strike him that was next him. But of this motlicote and the rest, who now like scrich Owles, hide themselues in dennes and deserts for feare of the light, and so to bē knowne. And of such wicked and vngodly false speakers and backbyters, wee shall say more of them at large hereafter, if time serueth. The which to do I would be loth if the persons were modest: but here is no hope in them, because they are impudent: and yet God doth knowe, I had rather derogate from my owne labours, then I would deface others without iust cause: for that charitie forbiddeth to publish any man in print, to the hurt of his good name and credite. But as for these factious fellowes, possessed with the cursed spirit of enuie, scornefulnes and disdaine. Notwithstanding their picked speeches, as smooth as a Slickstone, I think them, whatsoeuer they be,

He learned it of slaunderers like vnto himselfe, only to discredite some persons enuied.

The fruites of shameles malice.

vnfit

vnfit members, to shroude themselues vnder the rouffe of any good or godly societie: for all such hatefull persons, with their deuouring tongues, may bee compared vnto furious Dogs, which alwaies bite and barke at stones. But these despightfull and enuious persons haue neuer spared any whatsoeuer: For I reade that Plato, though he were a great learned Philosopher, doth confesse, that he was neuer at any time in such hazard and perrill of his life, being in armes at the beseeging of Corinth, amongst his knowne enemies, as he was in Greece by Xenophon, and other his owne schollers his supposed friends. And the only cause hereof, as it is sayd, was hatred and enuie: truely it had been good for such vntimely fruite if they had perished in the blossome. But all those whose vngodly behauiour is so trecherous vnto their good friends, can by no meanes possible bee trustie and faithfull vnto men, of whom they haue neuer been beholding vnto for benefites receiued. This may seeme straunge, chiefly vnto those godly persons, which haue neuer been vexed, troubled or molested, with the perilous stormes and tempestes of such vnknowne pernicious libellours, which haue opposed themselues, and haue priuilie spred abroad false libels, rumors and slanderous reportes, hoping to inioy the fruites of their labours. They haue ventured to make shipwracke of other mens good names and credite: so that it is vnknowne vnto me, as yet, what thing a man can so well do, or what life he should leade, but that these beastlike men would take occasion by surmising of euill, to quarrell or cauell at it. And I suppose, if time and opportunitie did serue, their cunning conueiance is such, though now perhaps they will for a time lurke and liere, like fraudulent Foxes, and disemble with the craftie Crocodile: yet is their naturall inclination at all tymes comparable in crueltie vnto the furious and mercilesse Tiger, or Tigers whelps: which euilles are infinite and hard to be auoyded: as histories witnesse of the one, so experience daylie manifesteth the other. A matter of such importance, and in my iudgement, a thing not to bee permitted or suffered in any good gouernment or

Beware of fraude in frendly lookes.

Christian

Christian common wealth. But to leaue these pestilent weeds and offcommes of the earth, and to returne vnto my former matter, from the which I haue digressed. And here it is to bee noted, that I departed from the aforesayd bragging counterfeyt, and fountayne of mischiefe, and as I thinke, the only scoffer and scorner of the world, who defaced some good men that were absent, and extolled such as was like vnto himselfe: but within seauen dayes after, where he promised a mountayne, it prooued a molehill. And his precious medicines of such great admiration that would do all things, did here receiue a merueilous disgrace. For they could not worke that effect he looked for: and he that was afore a secrete supporter of the Trumpets of sedition, & a deceiuer of others, by procuring of domesticall hatred, now he is, as it were, glad to creepe & craule away by owle light, praying thē most humbly to hold him excused, & to speake the best of him. And why? forsooth he was presently to go into the countrie to attend vpon no small personage, & there of force he must remayne during pleasure. A stale blind shift, hatched vp in the dungeon of deceipt, as easie to be espied, as the nose on a mans face. Now agayne, he whose ignorance was shadowed with impudencie, and maliciously hidden vnder smooth and fayre promises, and glorious boastings, and by that meanes, at his owne pleasure, would lay heauie slaunderous burthens vpon other mens shoulders, is himselfe found out, and his owne doings hath bewrayed himselfe what he is. But it is a most true saying of a learned man: If our auncient fathers in times past should haue been abashed at the ingratitude and ill disposition of such hatefull abusers, wee should at this day haue been in profound ignorance, and little difference betweene vs and brute beastes. To make here an end of this cousoner, it was giuen me to vnderstand, that shortly after his departure out of London, he had intelligence by some of his straglers, that the cure was committed agayne into my hands: and he also hearing by them, that I had promised to note his abuses, and did meane to dis-

Note.

To be hated for doing of good, is not to be esteemed: but to be reprooued for euill, is the reward of euill.

play his doings vnto the world: For which cause he was malcontent, & conceiued a great displeasure & indignation against me, & sayd, I did but heape coales vpon myne owne head: and therefore he, or some other of his bréd, should very shortly, either by booke, letter, or libell deale against me in disdainful maner: as did heretofore some such like craftie Crowders, voyd of humanitie, or the good graces of God, wherby they made themselues knowne of what sect they were. Their meaning in déed was to pinch me priuilie, so that hereafter, they imagined, I should be afraid to publish, or to touch their fraudulēt dealings openly, because of their rayling & lying speeches, wherewith they haue pursued me with all malice. But be it knowne vnto all such brasen faced raskals, whatsoeuer they bee, either of towne or countrie, I little esteeme of them, they do but lay abroad their owne nakednes vnto the world, and it is correspondent vnto the course of their life, which in the end will prooue vnto themselues little praise, lesse profite or benefite.

And now finally to returne and ende, and so to come vnto the cure, here you shall vnderstand, the seauenth day being expired, at sixe of the clocke at night I was sent for, and very earnestly requested that I would take the paynes to come agayne and to speake with the patient. And to say the trueth, he sayd vnto me, with no small griefe of minde: now I perceiue the difference betweene such hatefull abusers of your arte, and other good men: neuertheless, I pray you to holde me excused, for that lewd fellowe that hath hid his head and gone his way, and hath left me in this miserable case, he was first commended vnto me by friends of myne, which did giue me to vnderstand, where he had done a great cure vpon a gentleman that lay about the Strand, which gentleman after he brought vnto me, but his hurt was but a scratch in respect of my wound. But if it were true (quoth he) that he had euer done the like cure, yet I perceiue, for all his vnsauerie eloquence, one Swallowe makes no Summer: and vnto me (sayth he) he hath shewed himselfe to bee one of the vilest wretches that liueth, and the deepest disembler: with other speeches

had

had according to his life and liuing. And now to come (as I sayd) vnto the cure, the seauenth day being expired, at night it was strange to see, that the wound, which at the first he found without payne, or any other euill accidents, should in so short a time be so oppressed with the abundance of euill humours, which did offend both in quantitie and qualitie: notwithstanding his celestiall Quintisence, his only plaister, and precious Balme, of such great efficacie, whose vertues at the first, he did perswade, could not be comprehended in fewe words. Although he had a very apt and able wit, and thereby did open the gates into the wide fields of his magnificent skill, as I haue before rehearsed, yet did he leaue his worke filthie and vncleane, like vnto himselfe. But so neere as I could, I did followe nature as our guide, and applyed vnto the griefe such milde and familiar remedies, as are here set downe, the which I vsed vntill the foresaid accidents did decay and vanish away, and after cured him as followeth.

A Fomentation.

Rec. Vini albi lib. ij.
Aquæ vitæ ℥. iij.
Myrrhæ & Aloes } ana. ℥. j.
Resinæ pini ℥. iiij.
Misce.

All these were boyled ouer a Chaffingdish of coales, and with warme stuphes I fomented and bathed the wound.

Rec. Terebinthinæ lotæ in Aqua vitæ ℥. vj.
Vitellorum ouorum nu. ij.
Olei Hypericonis ℥. j.
Olei Lumbricorum ℥. j. ss.
Mel. Rosarum ℥. ij.
Masticis ℥. ss.
Hordei q. s.
Croci ℈. j.
Misce.

With the sayd digestiue I also vsed this decocted Balme, which did take great effect in this cure, being vsed with the same digestiue:

A singular decocted Oyle or Balme.

Rec. Olei Terebinthinæ } ana. ℥. iiij. ſs.
Olei Roſarum }
Olei Lumbricorum } ana. ℥. iij.
Olei Maſticis }
Olei Sem. lini ℥. iij. ſs.
Vermium terreſtrium ℥. j.
Terebinthinæ claræ ℥. iiij.
Maſticis } ana. ℥. ſs.
Myrrhæ }
Gummi elemni } ana. ℥. ij. ſs.
Ammoniaci }
Sarcocollæ ℥. j.
Croci ℈. j.
Miſce.

Let your Gummes bee diſolued in vineger, and then adde thereunto Centaurij maioris, m. j. After the herbes bee bruſed, boyle all together in a faire veſſell vntill it come to perfection, and ten dayes after ſet it in the Sunne, & for wounds in the ſinewes and ioynts it is approued to bee merueilous good, as it was well approued in this cure, with other. After I had first dipped the pleggets armed with the digestiue in the sayd Balme, then I layd thereupon:

Emplaſtrum Triapharmacum. Meſue.

Rec. Lithargyrij ſubtiliſsime triti } ana. lib. j.
Aceti vini }
Olei veteris lib. ij.
Fiat Emplaſtrum ſecundum artem.

And then I anoynted the member round about the wound with Olei papaueris, & Olei Roſarum, ana. ℥. j. Miſce. Which being performed and done, then I layd ouer all this Cataplasme, and so rouled it vp according to arte.

Rec.

Rec. Fol. Ros. } ana. m. ij.
Maluarum
Violarum
Florum Chamæmeli & } ana. m. j.
Meliloti
Lactucæ m. ss.

Cataplasma Clowes.

Boyle all these in sufficient quantitie of milke, and when they be tender, stampe them, and then take:

Rad. altheæ m. ij.
Sem. lini m. j.
Sem. Fœnugræci m. ss.
Misce.

Make hereof a Muscilage with white wine and water, then put in of this muscilage ℥. vi. and mixe all together, then lastly adde:

Vnguenti populeonis ℥. ij.
Olei Ros. & } ana. ℥. j. ss.
Olei Chamæmeli
Medullæ panis. m. j.
Farinæ hordei q. s.
Vitellorum ouorum num. ij.
Croci ʒ. ss.
Misce, & fiat Cataplasma.

Thus by this manner and order of curing, with conuenient diet, purging and phlebothomie, in a reasonable time his extreme raging paynes was greatly appeased, and the inflammation ceased. After that the wound did tend towards digestion, and the patient agayne well comforted, then because the wound was very large and wide one part from another, I did frame certayne dry stitches, which greatly pleasured him, in bringing the borders and sides of the wound together, and all the accidents being remoued, I left off the Cataplasma, and in the place thereof I vsed Emplastrum Diachalciteos, disolued in Oleo Rosarum, & Oleo Myrtilorum, &c. And sometimes in like manner I vsed for a defensiue

Dolor and paynes is as it were a ventose or cupping glasse, in drawing matter to the affected place.

to take of Albuminis ouorum, & Alluminis Rochi, made in very fine powder, & so well laboured together, ana.q.s. and applyed it about the member, and it did also profite vs very much: since which time I haue seene it often put in vse in the Lowe Countries for a common defensiue for all wounds made with gunshot, by one Audrian, Graue Hollocks Chirurgeon, a very learned and skilfull man, which thing is also very well knowne to bee true by Maister Goodrouse, one of her Maiesties Chirurgeons, with others. And after I did leaue the vse of the digestiues, in the place thereof I applyed Vnguentum apij, sometimes mixed with the yolk of an Eg, and also Vnguentum Resinæ, a notable vnguent for wounds in the iownts: which vnguents are before in this booke described. And herewith I in like manner vsed the aforesayd decocted Balme ℥.ii. and added also therewith of Lipsius ℥.i.

Misce.

This excellent mundificatiue stayed also the thinne glyting humour that flowed from the iownt: which remedies be published in Folio 70. But by reason there of some ouersight, the doses are left out, with other faults, in the forepart of the booke, which passed vnawares, and cannot bee holpen vntill the next impression.

Rec. Mellis com. lib. ij.
Vitrioli albi ℥. iiij.
Succi caprifolij lib. iij.
Misce.

The order of making is before described. Now, after the wound was perfectly mundified, and all accidents remooued, then by the counsell of a learned man, both in Phisicke and Chirurgery, I was required to vsed Vnguentũ Nicotianũ, which (he sayd) had wrought wonders aboue beliefe. But I found not that effect in it that he and I looked for. Neuertheleſſe, I acknowledge it to bee a medicine not to be dispraysed. But this Vnguent, since it was first knowne, is greatly bettered

tered by Iosephus Quercetanus, with others: so I left of the vse of Vnguentum Nicotianu, after this description here following. And I vsed with great profite vnto the patient Vnguentum Basilicon magistrale, hereafter also published.

Rec. Fol. Nicotiani lib. j.

Let the leaues be well stamped, and after strayned out, as strongly as possible may be, then adde thereunto:

Ceræ nouæ
Resinæ &
Olei com. } ana. ℥. iij.

Let all these boyle together vnto the consumption of the iuyce, then adde Terebinthinæ Venetæ ℥. iij. Boyle all together a little, and reserue it vnto your vse.

Rec. Olei Chamæmeli
Olei Ros. completi } ana. ℥. ij.

Olei masticis
Olei de Terebinthina
Olei de semin. lini } ana. ℥. j. ss.

Terebin. clarissimæ ℥. iiij.

Sepi vitulin.
Castrati
Hirci } ana. ℥. ij. ss.

Rosmarini
Betonicæ
Caudæ equinæ
Centaureæ maior. } ana. m. j.

Vermium terestrium lotorum cum vino ℥. iij.
Rubiæ tinctorum a little brused. ℥. x.

Hypericonis, foliorum &
Sem. } ana. m. j.

Masticis
Gummi elemni } ana. ℥. x.

Vnguentum Basilicon magistrale.

Picis

Picis naualis } ana. ℥. j. ſs.
Reſinæ pini recentis }

Serapini }
Galbani } ana. ℥. iij.
Armoniaci }
Miſce.

Diſolue theſe three Gummes in vineger, and bruſe the other things, and ſo let them reſt, and after boyle them all together with a ciath of odoriferous wine, then ſtrayne them ſtrongly, and put to the ſayd ſtrayning

Lithargyrij auri, & } ana. ℥. ij. ſs.
Argentei }
Minij ℥. ij.
Miſce.

Boyle theſe together agayne with a ſoft fire: afterward ye ſhall augment the fire vntill the ſayd oyntment bee blacke in colour: which done, make hereof an vnguent with ſufficient newe ware, &c. This vnguent is commended of Vigo, and many other excellent men, to be ſingular good for all wounds of the ſinewes: and alſo in other wounds it is of merueilous efficacie. And ſith it is thus manifeſt vnto our eyes, that many famous cures hath been done by this worthie vnguent, truely I ſee no cauſe why wee ſhould withdrawe our ſelues, and to leaue the vſe of it. Now here it is to be noted, if in all this time the fleſh offered to riſe ſpungious, then I did rebate and take it away with Mercurie præcipitate, and ſometimes with Allume combuſt in Aceto Roſ. And with the ſayd vnguents I alſo vſed this approued Oyle, called Oleum Aparijſij.

Oleũ Aparijſij. Note this for a ſpeciall Oyle for all wounds generally.

Rec. Olei communis veteris lib. iij.
Terebinthinæ Abietinæ lib. ij. ſs.
Vini albi veteris & electi lib. ſs.
Olibani triti lib. ſs.
Frumenti purgati ℥. iiij. vel ℥. vj.

myrrhæ — ℥ iij.
ſanguinis dra. ℥ j.

Georgius Bachorus mentū non addit cabra non habet, et aſoribūtur.

Hyperi-

Hypericonis lib. ſs.
Valerianæ } ana. ℥. iiij.
Cardui Benedicti }
Miſce.

Infuſe the herbes, being bruſed, in white wine ſixe or eight houres, then adde thereto the wheate and oyle, and ſo melt them at an easie fire, to the conſumption of the wine. After ſtrayne them, and then put to the Turpentine and Olibanum, and ſo boyle it at a ſoft fire to perfection. I was greatly troubled in the drying or ſkinning vp of his wound, notwithſtanding the vſe of Vnguentum deſiccatiuum, & Vnguentum deminio, or any other whatſoeuer, vntil I had vſed therewith this remedie following.

Rec. Aquæ vitæ ℥. iiij.
Alluminis ℥. iij.
Camphoræ ℥. j. ſs.
Miſce.

Thus by Gods helpe and good medicines, I finiſhed this cure with Deſiccatiues and Conglutinatiues, and he was agayne recouered: but the motion perished, for he had the imperfection of a ſtiffe knee, which conſtrayned him to vſe a leather ſtrappe faſtened vnto the toe of his ſhoo, and agayne made faſt vnto his bodie, and ſo he remayneth vntill this day.

Here were time and place to induce me to publiſh many other obſeruations, but I will not willingly moleſt the Reader with being too tedious. And I do confeſſe, I haue ſhewed my my ſelfe to be more willing, then able to perfourme this work I haue taken in hand. Neuertheleſſe, I wiſh you much ioy and felicitie in al your ſtudies, with increaſe of knowledge, whereby you may aduaunce your fame, and credite vnto your Arte and profeſſion, Amen.

Apply thyſelf and vſe thy wit,
to Lady learnings lore,
She'le garniſh thee with wiſedome great,
and knowledge more and more.

To all the young

The conclusion, of a wicked brood of beastly abusers of Phisicke and Chirurgerie, daylie more and more increasing, to the vtter vndoing of many: as here briefly shall be declared.

IN this my collection (gentle and vertuous reader) I meane by Gods permissiõ, and your courteous patience, here truely and faithfully to deliuer vnto thy viewe, the manifold and iniurious abuses of a disordered number of proulling women, daylie practising Phisicke and Chirurgerie, within this Citie of London, and the liberties of the same, whose knowledge and iudgements (I say) is fallible and vncertaine, whereby they are the causes of many hidden mischiefes. Therefore, without further protestation, I will as briefly as I can for examples sake, as it were, poynt at a few, in respect of the rest: which abusers are bred and crept in amongst vs through sufferance, with whom, notwithstanding I must bee temperate and milde in this my writing, and not to speake all I knowe: for their number is great, and they haue many friends that spred their fame farre. There is (I say) knowne to be in London, which daylie do practise Chirurgerie, of straunge women borne beyond the seas, called of some, cunning or wise women, more in number, then there are of Surgeons lawfully allowed and admitted, according vnto the lawes and statutes of this Realme, being fit men to do her Maiestie seruice in their Arte. There be also in like maner at this present to be found in London, besides those aforesayd, of our owne Countrie women, that hath neither wit, nor arte, which daylie practise Phisicke and Chirurgerie, I will say little of their dealing in Phisicke, because it is also openly knowne, farre more in number then there is of the straunge women. But all these abusers practise Chirurgerie, without any penaltie and punishment, and the most part of these haue husbands of diuers honest trades and occupations, and there-

by

by are very well able to liue and maintaine themselues, according to their calling. Yet all that will not serue the turne: for my good mistris his wife, will needes become a Phisition and a Surgeon: and (forsoth) he must followe her presumptious minde to paynt her out in silkes & veluets in the highest degree: for that carrieth credite to her cunning, and brings in monie plentifully. A thing greatly to be lamented, or rather pitied, that these blind and ignorant women should be thus fostered and suffered: for they are and will be the causers of many euils, whereby her Maiestie shall haue great want of sufficient and skilfull Chirurgeons to be found in England able to do seruice in the time of warres. And vnlesse God of his mercifull goodnes do moue the hearts of godly Magistrates for speedie redresse, they will bee the only ouerthrowe of Chirurgerie in this land. For it is come to passe at this day, that very fewe men being of any credite or account, that hath brought vp his sonne in learning, the which is greatly to be required in a good Chirurgeon, but he refuseth to put him to be an apprentise vnto the Arte of Surgerie. And why? Because there are in these dayes, in towne and countrie, such a number of abusers that practise Chirurgerie, which are the onely doers and cause of all these euills. It may seeme vncredible, that there is not at this present time of sufficient and able Chirurgeons to bee found in London, scarse halfe the number which were lately employed, in her Maiesties seruice, with Generall Norice & Sir Fraunces Drake: And yet the greater sort of those ꝑ are gone, are very poore men, and so poore in deede, that some of them went out very slenderly furnished: some with a little Chirurgerie stuffe in a schollers satchell: other some in budgets, & bagges, being very vnfit furniture to serue in her Maiesties seruice. Unfortunate and vnhappie shall that Souldier be, that tasteth of these Surgeons wants. And the chiefe causers of these euills, are those abusers aforesayd. Moreouer, what a pitifull thing is it to heare, that at their departure from their poore wiues and children, leauing them in such extreme necessitie, that or euer they arriued at the first Port, their wiues and children complayned, and craued

Such abuses cannot bee enough spoken of.

to haue some succour & releefe. But who hath succoured or relieued them, that is best knowne to themselues. And if their necessitie be such at their going out, what will be their state in time? Or els, if by fortune of warres some of them be cut off, then these poore women and children may liue in great miserie. And the causers of these euills bee these abusers, aforesaid.

Disordred shifters and abusers of Chirurgerie.

Also I cannot in this place passe ouer in silence, sith it is come vnto my memorie, a newe litter of abusers of Surgerie, and the professors thereof, and they are start out of their kenell of late, deuising amongst themselues a trade neuer seene, nor heard on before: and these do hunt after hurt and wounded men, and al other persons whatsoeuer, be it maister or mistris, manseruant or mayd, &c. if they bee affected with any kinde of griefe belonging to Surgerie. With all such persons they will take acquaintance, although (peradventure) they neuer sawe some of them afore: and then like pettie foggers, or counterfeyt brokers, craftely will inquire what Surgeon looketh on them: and if they say they are vnprouided, then they will cast a figure, & offer them their seruice presently to fetch the only man in the towne. This proffered seruice many takes very kindly, and promising to acquite his courtesie if he will performe his sayings. Then without further ado, packs away this pettie fogger, deuising where he may make his best market. And in the ende, finding a fit man for his purpose, he begins to babble for his brokerige after this manner. There is a friend of mine (sayth he) and one of my old acquaintance is wounded and hurt, &c. and for very good will I am come to you before another, because I knowe you are a skilfull man. Neuertheleſſe, I am a good fellowe, as you knowe, and therfore I will looke to haue a share for my paynes, because I bring the cure vnto you. What is your meaning? (sayth he) It is thus, if you do make three pounds of the cure, I will then haue of it twentie shillings, and you shall haue twentie shillings towards your medicines, and twentie shillings more for your paynes: and yet you may say I do befriend you: for I haue had diuers times the one halfe of others. An old saying, need makes the old wife trot: The good man had rather giue

part

part of the fruites of his labour vnto this proulling fellowe, wherein he hath no right, then he would sit still, and want to sustayne himselfe and his familie. These iniuries are most grieuous that bring thus with them innumerable of inconueniences. And remedie there is none to bridle such pillers and poullers. O Lord, what a sort of these euils follow immediatly one after another! Consider, I beseech you, how Chirurgerie in these daies is promoted & aduanced, when such men, which haue a long time practised this profession with credite and good liking, are constrayned, for want of maintenance, to giue ouer the Arte cleane, and now forced to liue by other kind of trades. And the causers of all these abuses, are the abusers in this booke published.

Thus courteous and louing Reader, I haue waded into the very bottome of mine abilitie, but yet I confesse I still find nothing answerable vnto my well meaning: yet alwaies I rest in this hope, that that which I haue here in all my discourse spoken without offence vnto any good man, may the easlier be past ouer without any griefe to me at all: but if any do hereat picke quarels, or maligne my doings, marke them well (as I haue before sayd) and you shall perceiue them to bee some of those galdbacke Jades which I haue touched to the quicke.

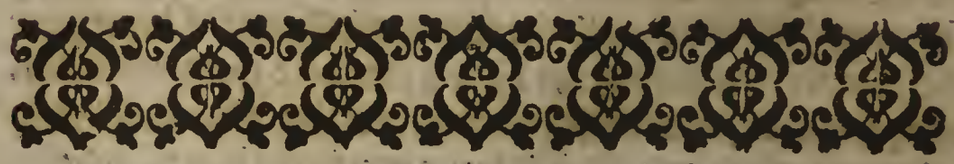
Now last of all, only it resteth, that if it shall please God that these my labours bee so happie, as to content my louing Patrones (I meane, all the true professors of Chirurgerie wheresoeuer) referring the view vnto their good considerations, censures, and iudgements, expecting all your friendly supportation: and thus I leaue you in the Lord, who knoweth that all our labours are done in vayne, except he in mercie prosper them.

Amen.

Finis William Clowes,
Maister in Chirurgerie.

VVhē valiāt Mars, with braue & warlike band,
In foughten feeld with ſword & ſheeld doth ſtād,
May there be miſt a Surgeon that is good,
To ſalue your wounds, and eke to ſtay your blood?

To cure you ſure he will haue watchfull eye,
And with ſuch wights he meanes to liue and dye,
So that agayne you muſt augment his ſtore,
And hauing this, he will requeſt no more.

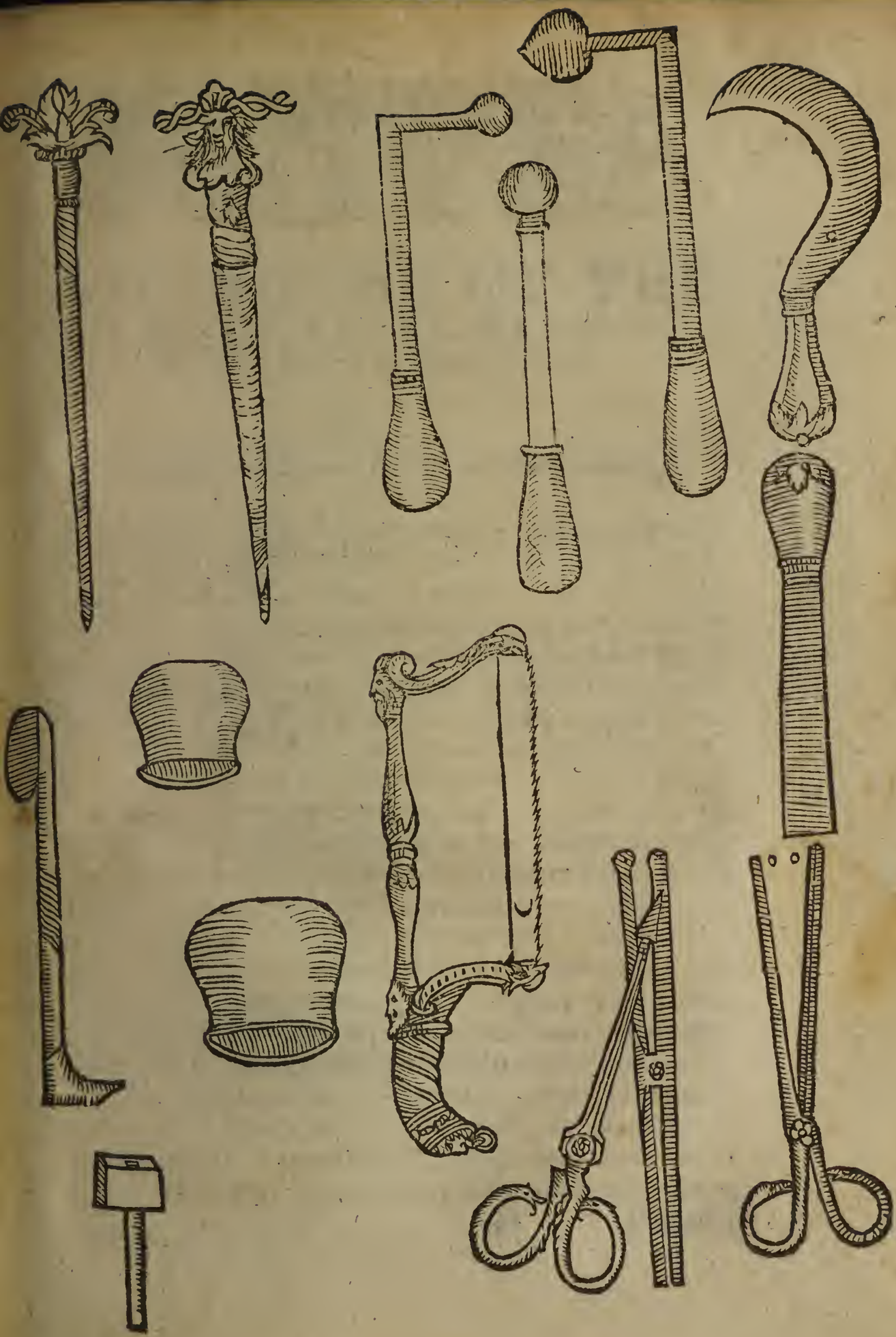


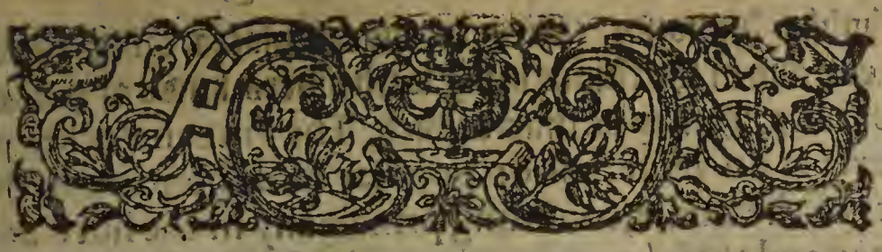

THONI:SOIT:QUI:MAL:Y:PENSE
THE·SVRGEONES·
CHEST

VVith willing minde good Reader I thee craue,
To weigh the toyle, and carefull paynes men haue
VVhich once begins to do ſuch VVorks as this,
May ſometimes erre, and runne his pen amiſſe.

With heart I craue, reade, viewe and ſee,
If better you haue, impart it with me.

Nowe ſlaunderer ſay thy worſt,
with malice and defame:
In God I onely truſt,
all glory to his name.





A TREATISE OF THE FRENCH POCKS, WRITTEN by *Iohn Almenar* a Spanish Phisition.

Chap. I.

Of the beginning and definition of this diſeaſe.

IT is concluded by certaine wiſe men, that this diſeaſe which amongſt the Italians is called *Gallicus*, that is to ſay, the French diſeaſe, ſhould now bee named *Paturſa*, which is by interpretation, a diſeaſe filthie and Saturnall. It is a filthie diſeaſe, becauſe it maketh women to bee eſteemed vnchaſt, and irreligious. It is *Saturnall*, becauſe it tooke the beginning from Saturne when he entred into Aries, hauing the reſt of the heauenly aſpects helping thereunto. And albeit that influence haue ceaſſed, it is not neceſſarie that the diſeaſe ſhould ceaſſe, becauſe many infected bodies remayned, whereby others haue bene infected: Hereof it may be concluded, that this diſeaſe ſhall continue many yeeres, and therefore let men take heede that by other mens example it may bee ſayd of them: Happie is he whom others daunger make warie. The diſpoſition which proceeded of the celeſtiall influence making impreſſion into the bodies, did burne the humours in reſpect of Aries, which ſigne is hot and drie, and after this burning cold and drie humours were engendred on Saturnes part, which ſigne is by nature colde and drie. Theſe colde and drie or me-

lancholike humours caried to diuers places bring diuers paines, and in the skinne bring forth diuers kinds of pustles or wheales. It may be thus defined. The French Pockes or Patursa is an vniuersall or popular ill disposition in the parts of the bodie, consisting principally in the liuer and veynes, and their humors, whereof ensue these accidents, to wit, paynes and wheales in all the bodie. The efficient cause is touched, when it is called vniuersall or popular, that is, proceeding from the influence of the heauens: the formall, when it is called an euill disposition: the materiall, when it is sayd to be in the parts: Also the difference is touched, when it is sayd that paynes doe ensue it, &c. Concerning the ende, the bodily Phisition intermedleth not: but the spirituall Phisitions affirme them to bee sent for the punishment of sinne. Wherefore they which would bee deliuered, and escape this, let them take heede of sinne, and applye their mindes to God: for only God cureth infirmities, as Mesues sayth in his treatise de Appropriatis. Of this definition doe followe many and profitable consequences. First, that this disease is one, and not many, as some haue insufficiently affirmed, because there could not be giuen one definition of it, neither had it alwaies one only efficient cause, neither would one kinde of cure agree, neither had it one name: which is absurd, as partly hath appeared alreadie, and shall more plainly be shewed hereafter. The second consequence is, that they are deceiued, which thinke they haue found the head or fountaines of this disease, to bee the paine in the ioynts and pustles in the face, because the former definition agreeth not vnto them. Moreouer, all the paynes are not in the ioynts, neither are all the wheales like red pustles in the face. Therefore neither this disease nor the cure of it can be referred vnto them, as it shall be hereafter shewed. The third consequence, that they which cure onely wheales, or onely looke to the paynes, doe cure imperfectly. For who can cure perfectly the headach, or the drynesse of the tongue, or thirst, which come from a Feuer, vnlesse he first cure the Feuer. For the accident followeth the disease, as the

The Definition.

Consequences.

1

2

3

shadow doth the bodie, Gal. lib. 3. de accident. And therefore the paynes cannot bee cured as the pustles, except the disease be first cured, because these are either accidents, or conioyned sicknesses, which follow the principall, and doe presuppose, it must be first cured, as Auicen testifieth tract. 1. sen. 3. and in many places. The fourth consequent, if any doe ioyne the cure of the Empiricks with those which thinke they cure orderly, as the annoynting of the Empiricks, and the purging of the Phisitions, yet the cure is insufficient, because by those medicines the ill complexion which is fixed in the parts cannot be remoued. And this was the cause, that many haue thought themselues cured, when they were not. And if any haue bene cured, it was, by reason that the humors were throughly purged by solutiue medicines and vnctions: which auoyded, nature was stronger and superiour to the disease and that euill complexion, and expelled it. This had not so fallen out, except the nature had bin strong, and the impression little: but where the strength was weake, and the impression strong, this disease could not be expelled. This difference in the strength of nature, and the impression hath bene the cause, that some haue bene cured without medicines, some with medicines, others could not by any meanes be cured. Now wee will shewe that way which both reason and experience hath taught to heale all, not onely by remouing with medicines the humor which procureth actuall payne and pustles, and hath abilitie prepared to the same, but also that euill complexion which infecteth the humors (they being first purged) as order requireth, wherein the treasure of this cure consisteth. I could inferre many other consequences, but because it is tedious to vse many words in things not auaileable to the cure (as Galen sayth) 1. de regim. acut. This shalbe sufficient. It remayneth to determine of the causes.

Of the causes of the french Pockes.

Chap. 2.

THere is a twofold kinde of causes, because some are first, some corporall: and those of two sorts, partly antecedent, partly conioyned. That which is first, or originall in this disease, is twofold, whereof the first is the onely influence or corruption of the aire, from whence we must charitably thinke, that it infected those which were religious. The second is conuersation, as by kissing, and sucking, as appeareth in children, or by carnall copulation, as it hath happened to many, & very often, but by other meanes, and chiefly by the influence or corruption of the aire, very seldome. It may be also caused by other meanes of conuersatiõ, which I leaue to thy consideration. It is sufficient to knowe by experience, that this disease is contagious, and by probabilitie of reason wherin it is like to other contagious diseases, it may be so accõpted. Hereupon Auicen saith in ẏ 2. of his 1. concluding his treatise of the dispositions of sicknesses: Some there are which passe from one to another, as the Leprosye, Scabs, Pocks, pestilent Feuers, rotten apostemes. Now of the antecedent causes, there are foure kindes, as there are foure humors, which may be the matter of this disease through their ill disposition, whereby they are apt to receiue the impression heereof: to wit, blood, choler, fleame, melancholy. The conioyned cause is double, one is the cause of the disease, and it is the humor which being first infected or altered by the originall causes, infecteth the partes, and other humors, and therefore it is sayd, the first originall causes moue the antecedẽt. But the conioyned cause of the accidents is that humor which immediately procureth paynes and wheales. But hẽre it may be demaunded, whether the euill qualitie in the humor, which is the antecedent cause, may be a disease. It seemeth it cannot, sith a disease affecteth a liuing thing, but the humor liueth not. Whereto it may be answe-

answered, that the humor which is in the liuer and veynes, infected with this euill quality, may be the subiect of a disease, so it be graunted that that ill qualitie haue not attaynted the part, because it may hinder digestion in the liuer and veines, and ingender corrupt humors: therefore by the definition of a disease, it appeareth to be a disease. Now to the argument, it is answered, that it is sufficient that a liuing thing be the subiect of denomination, or be that which is named diseased, it must not be that wherein the disease is settled, yea that is most stable, that the humor is the subiect wherein the disease is settled. And if it be sayd, how can the humor be an antecedent cause, and yet a disease be in it as in a subiect. I answere, it is an antecedent cause in respect of the paynes and pustles, because it is apt to flowe to the places of paine and pustles: it is a conioyned cause, in as much as it causeth an ill complexion in the member: it is the subiect of a disease, in respect it hath a disposition, whereby the action of the member is hurt, whereupon it is called diseased. If you consider these things well, you shall comprehend all the difficulties which may be incident to the definition.

Of the signes of the french Pocks.

Chap. 3.

The signes are, hurt in the yard, especially corroding, heauinesse of the head, and payne in the necke, which by little and little are spread towards the shoulders and spade bones to the ioynts, first in the armes, then in the legges, and sometime in the muscles and sinewes which are in those parts, the payne increaseth in the night, and decreaseth in the day. The cause is, that nature is then retyred home, and stronger, as also in regard of the moistnesse and coldnesse of the night, the matter is increased. In the day, nature is drawne from the sense heereof, and doth not so much indue the humors, partly being weake, partly occupied in other actions. I will shew the signes of the causes

respecting the payne and pustles, as others also in the tree of signes heereafter set downe. If the payne be sharpe, and quickly arising, and the pustles little, of a citron colour, vlcerated, and the skinne rough, they come of choller. If the paine do slowly come forth, the pustles broade & whitish, they are of fleame. If they haue great itching, and some heate, they proceed of salt flegme. If they be black and small, not very paynefull, they are of melancholy. If they be red, and not paynefull, they are of blood. You shall find these signes intermedled if you view others: for as corruption seldome happeneth in one onely humour (sayth Galen. 1. regim. acut.) euen so you shall seldome finde the signes foretelling one onely humor. Therefore you must gather all the signes in your minde, and comparing them together, attayne to that which is principall, and according to that humor dispose your cure.

The Prognostications.

MElancholick persons are most fit for this disease in regard of their likenesse, according to Aristotle, 2. de generat. Things which haue affinitie, do easily change. Auicenna sayth, 21. There is an easier conuersion into proportionable things, then into contraries. They especially are apter which are melancholick by burnt choler, then cholerick: thirdly, sanguine persons through the abundance of their humors: Phlegmatick persons are least subiect. Amongst these, they which haue thinne bodies are apt, but especially such as are full of ill humors, and vse melancholick meates, as pulse, olde flesh, and such like. When this disease is new, it is curable, but when it is old, it is hardly cured, and the older the worse, because that ill disposition taketh deeper rote. Therefore they which haue this disease, let thē seeke present remedie. They which haue many pustles and little paynes, are more easily cured then they which haue the contrarie. They which haue nodes or knots, are more hardly healed. Yong persons (if other things concurre) are

more

more easily cured then others: wherevpon Galen sayth, It is not possible that the aged should be healed rather then youth. 2. prognost. It remayneth to speake of the cure.

Of the cure of the French Pocks.

Chap. 4.

WE suppose the cure of this disease to consist in these 7. things. First, in solublenesse: second, by diminutiue purging: thirdly, digestion of the matter: fourthly, perfect purging: fifthly, alteration of the parts: sixtly, comforting of them: seauenthly, correcting the accidents. But because an error committed in the sixe things not natural doth more hurt, according to Serapion 5. practicæ 2. Cap. And Auicen sayth, that euery ill complexion is not cured by the contrarie, but good dyet many times sufficeth: therefore first wee must set downe the order in the sixe things not naturall. Wherevpon, albeit they which are sound, keepe order, yet that is called conseruatiue, and this curatiue. Sithens therefore all cure is by contraries according to Galen 3. Artis. and Auicen 4. 1. and this disease is very drie, the order of diet must be inclyning to moystnesse. And because in regarde of the essence it is hot, comming of adustion, and in respect of the humors colde, because the humors are colde and drie: the order in things actiue must be temperate, and in passiue must incline to moysture. And although in consideration of opening, digesting, and attenuating the humors, it is requisite to appoynt hot things, neuertheless there must be mingled with them colde, and comfortable to the liuer and veynes. Therefore in actiue things let the ayre incline to heate, but in passiue let it be wholly moyst. Let it be sweete, and moued with the winde. In Sommer this may be done by strowing the leaues of Willow, Vines, Flagges, Rushes, Roses, Violets, mingling Bayes with them and other sweete herbes, and sprinckling them with water. In meate and drinke the dyet must

not

not be slender. For Hippoc. sayth: Thinne and strayt diet in long diseases, are hardly endured. Let therefore his bread be neither hote, nor aboue thrée dayes old, well sodden and leauened. His Wine white, cleare, of a meane temper betwéene swéet and harsh, mixed with sodden water, or with the water of Buglosse, Borrage, and such like, especially in the declining of the disease, for at other times much matter might be caried to the places affected. Therefore if there be variable paines, let him drinke Claret Wine vntill the declining. Let his flesh be Capenets, fleshy, but not fat, and Chickens, Kidde, Veale, Lamb of a yeare olde: the flesh of Pheasant, Partridge, and little Birds, although they may be permitted, yet houshold flesh is better, because it is more moyst. Amongst Fishes, may be allowed such as liue in rockes, haue skales, liue in good water, and of them may be a dish prepared with Almond milke, the cummin séeds, and a barley ptisane. Amongst Hearbs, Borage and Buglosse are the best, according to the old verse.

Borage good, how sweet is thy food:
Thou art greene euer, decaying neuer:
Borage doth say, I reioyce alway.

Also Spinage, and in processe of time, Fennell, Parsley mingled with Lettuce and Spinage, and of these hearbes and cychory may be made a salade with vineger of Grapes. All pulse and hearbs (except chiches) are to be auoyded. All meate made of Milke must be eschued, yet perhaps Milke may be permitted, if the liuer be not inflamed, nor stomack, so that the corruption of it is suspected. Héereupon, sayth Auicenna, in the cure of the Leprosie, Milke is one of the fittest medicines. Now in respect of the affinitie this disease hath with that, it may be heerein permitted. Sodden or potched Egges agree well. Spices to comfort, but very little, and especially Cinamom may be graunted, therefore this powder may be vsed in meate: Take Caroway seedes, Anisséeds, Ameos, Parsley, Smallage, Mariorram, Betony,

Cummin,

Cummin, Calamint, Pennirotiall, Hysope, Spicknard, Pepper, of each ℥. i. Maioram, Balme, Basill, Graines, Galingall, Liquirice, of eache ℥. i. This powder is fit for them which haue a weake stomacke and a cold brayne, it reioyceth the heart, quickneth the senses, and wonderfully comforteth the memorie. Temperate fruites are not vnmēte. In actiue things, fruites moderately hoate and moyst are conuenient, as ripe swēt Mulberies, ripe Grapes, swēt Apples, Dates, and such like, which must first be roasted vnder hoate coales: also, Almonds, Damaske Prunes, & dried Peaches smothed, infused in wyne of Pomgranats, are good. Let his slēpe be moderate, for too much hurteth, according to Hippocrates, 2. aphoris. Notwithstanding, it is lesse hurtfull to incline to ouermuch sleepe then ouermuch watching: but be carefull to make his sleep tēperate, for Auicen in ꝑ 3. of the 1. ca. 9. saith, Moderate sleepe strengthneth nature. Let him auoyd sleeping in the after noone, vnlesse he haue not slept by reason of payne in the night. Moderate motion after meate, when the first and second digestion haue auoyded their superfluities, is good. Neuertheleſſe, it is safer to offend in too much rest, then too much motion, especially rest is requisite in taking of medicines, therefore the Empiricks keepe them in their beds, for then is nature wholy employed to expell the disease. Anger, rage, sorrow, feare and care must be auoyded. It auayleth to be merrie, to reioyce, to hope well of health, to be confident, to vse frendly and louing company. Carnall copulation must be moderate, and after the third digestion. The belly must be soluble, if not by nature, then by arte, each other day taking this clister: take Mallowes, Fumitory, Mercurie, of each one handfull, Borage halfe an handfull, make a decoction, whereof take sufficient, and adde foure ounces of Oyle, two drammes of salt, let it be ministred fasting.

For the first intention, take of Cassia newly drawne, and the Lenitiue electuarie, of each fiue drammes, with Sugar make a ball to be eaten: these may be tempered with Fumitory water, or such like. You may giue also Manna & Cassia,

of each sixe drammes, and temper it with the other, for them which are rich: or make this clyster: Take Beetes, Mallowes, Camomill flowers, of each one handfull, boyle them, then put to them sixe drammes of Hiera Picra, Cassia, and Sugar, of each one ounce: foure ounces of common Dyle, two drammes of salt, let him take it fasting.

For the second intention, which is the diminishing of the matter, take Violets, Borrage, ana. ℥. iii. Liquirice sliced, Rasins stoned, ana. ℥. ii. Prunes, Sebesten, of each fiue in number, Senna leaues, Epithymū, ana. ℥. i. seeth thē all: take heereof so much as will temper Cassia newly extracted, Elect. Indi. of each i. ℥. ss. or as much of confect. Hamech. make a ball with Sugar, or temper them as is sayd before, or, Rec. Pill. fætidarum, de fumoterræ, ana. ℈. i. make three pilles with honny of Roses, and giue them after Supper, or earely in the morning.

Concerning the third intention which is the digesting of the matter, take syrupe of Fumitory and Buglosse, of eache sixe drammes, of Cychory water, Endiue, Hoppes, of each one ounce, and vse this fiue dayes: afterward, giue the Purgation before set downe, and then take another syrupe: take syrupe of Stichades. i. ℥. of Fumitory, ℥. ss. Borrage water, Hops, and Endiue, ana. ℥. i. When sixe or seauen daies are past, let him take the solutiue medicines, and then a stronger syrupe, to wit, de Epithymo, with Fenell water. Take the rootes of Smallage, Fenell, Parsley, Buglosse, Kneeholme, Asparagus, (the pith being taken out) Maydenheare, Borrageflowers, Balme, Dodder, Polypody, Thime, Rasins, of each equally, boyle them, and strayne them, adding a little Vineger, and some Sugar, let it boyle once againe, heereof let ỳ patient drinke one great draught warme, if he loath this decoction, giue him these waters with Sugar: take the water of Ceterach, Fenell, Borrage, Buglosse, Fumitory, of each one ounce, giue it to drinke with a little Sugar. But because the matter is so rebellious, that it cannot be digested by inward medicines, there must be

things

things outwardly applyed, which may helpe to digest it, so that although the matter be neuer so stubborne, yet by inward and outward meanes it may be ouercome. And do not maruaile at the applying of outward medicines to digest it. For Gilbertus sayth in the cure of the compound tertian Feuer, it is requisite to digest the matter by fomentations, plaisters, and such like: therefore keepe this order, that in the first and second day, the patient take the syrupe: on the third day, annoynt him with the oyntment afterward described, in all parts, applying a little of the vnguent lightly vpon the legges, armes, soales of the feete, and palmes of the hands, and this to be done when he goeth to bed, and let him take his syrupe in the morning, so that, in the sixt day he hath taken sixe syrupes, and hath beene three times annointed, and then giue him a solutiue medicine, and the humors which ought to be expelled by the mouth, shall be diuerted to the lower partes, and so shall he escape the hurt in the mouth. The dayes following, vse it in like sort, strengthening the digestion, and also the vnguent, by adding Triacle & Quicksiluer. You may also foment those places, with the decoction of Melilot, rootes of Holyhock and such like, vsing this in the morning, thus there shall be three wayes to digest the matter, syrupes, vnctions, and fomentations. Now followeth the description of the vnguent. Take three pound of butter, one pound of swines grease, neither too new, nor too old, one ounce and a halfe of Triacle of tenne yeeres olde, one ounce of Mithridate, two ounces and an halfe of Quicksiluer, Lytharge of gold, common Salt, of each one ounce, make heerof an oyntment, incorporating with them as much water of Fumitorie and Scabiose, as can be mingled. This Oyntment is the proper medicine of this disease, and the last and greatest secret amongst those things which are outwardly applyed. Amongst inward meanes, the principall and greatest is the water of distilled Triacle, as shall appeare.

The Oyntment.

The fourth intention, which is the auoyding and purging of the digested matter, is first in a potion. Rec. Electuarij lenitiui,

nitiui, Cassiæ newly extracted, ana. ʒ.iij. Electuarij Indi minoris. Confect. hamech ana. ʒ.j. giue it with water, or the aforenamed decoction in the morning, and let him sleepe one houre after. These medicines may be tempered with water of Buglosse and Endiue, or Fumitorie, and such like; or adding in steade of Cassia, sixe ʒ. of Manna, for rich persons. Or let this medicine be prepared for the rich. Take Liquorice sliced, Raisins, of each ʒ. ii. Sebesten foure in number, Borrage, and Buglosse flowers, of each halfe one handfull, foure Senna leaues, one ʒ. of Tamarinds: let them boyle in sufficient water of Borrage and Fumitorie. Take two ounces of this decoction, & infuse in it foure scruples of Rhewbarb, two scruples of Agaricke, foure graines of Spicknard, let them infuse eight houres, then strayne them forth, and put to them Electuar. lenitiui. ʒ.vj. Electuar. Indi minoris, Confect. hamech. ana ʒ.j.ss. Let him take this potion. This is but set downe for example sake. These Pilles are conuenient; de Harmodactyll. de Fumoterræ, ana ℈.j. Fœtidar. ℈.iij. Make Pilles with sirrupe of Stichados for one time: let the patient take them in the morning, and sleepe vpon them three or foure houres. All these things are set downe for examples: for it is the Phisitions duetie to varie or alter according to necessitie. These Purgations are to be taken in the sixt day, as is before shewed, and the same order to be kept.

Or Chirurgions.

5 For the fift intention, make a bath, or steuph, with sweete water, wherein seeth Mallowes, Holyhockes, Melilot, Chamomill, Roses, red Dockes, Fumitorie: this must bee done the day after the purging. For hereby commeth conuenient alteration, because moystnesse is most requisite. When he beginneth to sweate, let him take of this water following. Take of the rootes of Holyhocks, Fumitorie, red Docks, Elecampane, of each one pound, cut them small, and put them into foure pounds of Malmsey to be mollified during one day and a night, afterwarde adde one ounce and an halfe of Treacle, being tenne yeeres olde or more: put it into a Limbecke, and let the water distill, whereof take three ounces, with two ounces

ces of Buglosse water in the beginning, as is aforesayd. Let this stuffe be often vsed after the sixe or seauen daies be ended: and let him drinke this water, which is the best and singular, and the greatest secret and last refuge in this disease.

The sixt intention, which is the comforting of the parts is thus performed, Rec. Lætifican. Galeni ℥.iij. Diamusc. dulcis ʒ.vj. aromatic. gariofil. ʒ.ss. Electuar. regum ʒ.j. Conseruæ Buglossæ, Cidonior. Boragin. ana. ℥.j. Syrupi de pomis q. s. Fiat Electuarium. Hereof let him take ʒ.ii. or a spoonefull, or take Andromachus Treacle of tenne yeeres olde ℥.i. Mithridate ℥.ss. seedes of Citrons, Bole armoniake, of each ʒ.i. Incorporat these together, and with Musked Rosewater make an Electuary, wherof let him take the quantitie of one Hasell nut, or a dragme: also if he bee weake, this restauratiue confection may be made. Take sweete Almonds, Hasell nuttes, of each one ounce, fistick nuttes half an ounce, sixe dragms of the common colde seedes, Penidior, brawne of a Capon, of each three ounces, with Rosewater make morsels or lozenges. Hetherto auaile cordiall bagges, which it were too long to rehearse.

For the seauenth intention, which is the correction of the accidents in the paynes: if they be intollerable, take a Lilly-roote, Henbane seedes, of each ʒ. iii. one ounce of red Lead, the marrowe of an Hart and a Calfe, of each two ounces, as much Oyle and Ware as will suffice: make an oyntment, and applye it. Or if necessitie doth require, a little Opium may be put to it. But because these steupefactiue medicines ought not to be applyed, but in great extremitie: For (Auicen sayth) steupefactiues are to be feared. And Mesues sayth: If you can eschue it, it is not good to giue thē: leaue them asmuch as you may, & trie first those which asswage payne, & do plainly giue ease, as Dill, Camomill, Melilot, Holihocks, yolkes of Egs, womans milke, and such like. For pustles vse either the former oyntment, or this. Take Turpentine, Goates fat, of each one ounce, red Lead, Gold Litharge, burnt Allom, of each one ounce, oyle of Bayes two ounces, so much Ware as will suf- 7 An oyntment.

face, make an oyntment.

For vlcerated Pustles, Fistulaes, Canker, Rec. Fuliginis nitri, Litharg. Tartar. rosted in Colewort leaues vnder the coales, Gold ore, Pepper, Frankincense, yolkes of Egges, of each ʒ.iiii. the roote of Elecampane, Dockes sodden in strong Lees, of each ʒ.ii. the iuyce of Fumitorie, of Docks, of wormwood, Celandine, Elecampane, great Beanes, Sothernwood of each ʒ.iii. white Helleboro, Sope, Brimstone, of each ʒ.ss. let all the iuyces boyle, be skumde, and strayned, and after the Docke, and Elecampane rootes bee beaten, and put in, afterward the Sope, then the powders specified first, then put to it common Oyle, Swines grease, and Waxe, of each ʒ.ii. Quicksiluer extinct in Swines grease ʒ.i. make an oyntment, which is of miraculous force in these cases. For the nodes or knots, take rootes of Holyhocks, seeth them in white Wine, and beate them with Capons grease, and applye them: or take the mucilages of Linseedes, and Holyhocks, of each ʒ.ii. Spike oyle, oyle of sweet Almonds, Camomill, of each ʒ.ss. one ounce of Butter, Gum Arabick, and Dragagant, of each ʒ.i. make an oyntment which hath marueilous force to resolue and mollifie. To this purpose serueth a Serecloth of mucilages, the iuyce of Hyssope, and such like. Also the oyntment vsed for Scabbes auayleth in this case. Take foure ounces of Turpentine well washed, two ounces of Butter washed, one dragme of Salt, Succi critrangulorum, yolkes of Egges, of each ʒ. in number, one ounce of oyle of Roses, mingle these to an oyntment. I could here write many other appertinent medicines, but because the principall cause being remoued, the rest is easily cured, these shalbe sufficient.

Now, for the hart in the mouth (if it fall out) take white and red Roses, of each halfe a handfull, Camomill, Sage, of each a handfull, boyle them in white wine, and strayne it, put to the expression two dragmes of Allume, syrrupe of Mulberies, Honie of Roses, of each halfe an ounce, two ounces of Wine of Pomgranats, mingle them, and let him herewith wash his mouth often, or in stead of wine the water of Plantaine,

taine, Nightshade, Scabiose, or Houseleeke may bee added, & fiue graynes of Camphyre, or halfe a dragme of Philoniũ may be put to it, as the payne requireth. But these stupefactiue medicines are to be taken heed of. The peeces of greene Gowrdes holden in the mouth are profitable. It is good to wash the mouth with milke, mingling with it the water of Nightshade, or water Lillies. I could adde many mo: but because no hurt shall befall the mouth, if you deale as I haue sayd before, I cease, and come to shewe the way how to auoyde this disease.

What cautions must bee obserued to escape the French Pockes.

Chap.5.

They which are carefull to escape the French Pockes, let them first eschue sinne. For it is commonly sayd, Aduersitie followeth Iniquitie: especially let them beware of ryot. For it is sayd in the third of Iob, Ryot is a deuouring and consuming fire. And the spirituall Phisitions doe say, that diuers diseases followe diuers sinnes, as the quotidian Feauer commeth for pride, the Gowte for slouthfulnesse, the Leprosie for ryot, and so of the rest.

Seeing therefore this disease is likened to the Leprosie, it is to be ascribed to Ryot. But because these things perteine to an other Phisition, this shalbe sufficient. Therefore wee counsaile on our behalfe, that men beware to conuerse much with them that are infected, principally from carnall copulation with an infected woman: for this disease is contagious. Therefore saith Auicen in the 2. of the 1. in the conclusion of his treatise of diseases. Some diseases passe from one to an other, as the Leprosie, Scabbes, small Pocks, pestilent Feauers, yea rotten Apostumes. Sith then this disease is neere to the Leaprosie or Scabbes, it must be thought contagious.

More-

Moreouer, such things as do engender ill humors, especially melancholy nourishment, must be auoyded, as was shewed in the order of the sixe things not natural. And if it happen the yard be hurt by carnall copulation, it must be helped presently with this washing. Take Rosemary, Sage, Camomill, of each one handfull, boyle them in white Wine, to which being strained, put two ounces of the Wine of Pomgranats, halfe an ounce of hony of Roses, wash the yard or infected place with this, after spreade vpon it this powder, Rec. Litharg. auri, cerussæ, ireos nucũ cupressi, ana. ʒ. i. make them into powder, and apply it after the washing, and if this powder be too strong, put to it Mastick, Myrrh, Frankincense, of eache one dramme. But for more securitie, when man or woman hath companied together, let them wipe themselues cleane with a cleane linnen cloath, and beware the womens cloathes, for they are infected: and this done, yet for more securitie, let him or her wash the place with warme water, or white Wine, for because of the frication of the parts, some flyme sticketh to the yard, which causeth infection to the yard and the bodie, therefore the vse of this order will be good to auoyde that infection & filthynesse.

A good caueat of a bawdie Spanyard.

Certayne difficulties are dissolued which may be propounded touching this disease,

Chap. 6.

Doubt. 1.

If the reason be demaunded, why this disease beginneth in the secret parts? some fooles answere, that it commeth by reason the humors in that place are most meete to be corrupted: but if this were a sufficient reason, almost all diseases should haue their beginning in that place. Therefore it must be sayd, that betweene those parts, and the qualitie of this disease, there is such conformitie, and this came by meanes of that influence: for euery thing worketh not vpõ euery thing, but a certaine vpon a certaine. Arist. 1. phys. so this disease is readier to be first taken in the yard, then in the

the necke, head, shoulders, and not in other places. Therefore the influence at that time was an enemy to the head and yard. And if it be demaunded why it hath the termination by the mouth: it may be aunswered, that this proceedeth of the propertie of Quicksiluer, which doth drawe humors to those parts: or better thus, that Quicksiluer by his heate doth warme, and make thinne the humors thus prepared, to expell them by the vppermost parts: therefore Paulus affirmeth it to be hoate and moist in the fourth degree, to whome, I dow rather stick then to Auicen, who maketh it cold in the second degree. And if it be demaunded, why the mouth doth stincke: it may be aunswered, that this commeth of the Quicksiluer, whose fume hath propertie to make the mouth stinck as Auicen saith, can. 2. cap. 2. Hereupon also commeth paine in the head, and hurt in the mouth, as it may be gethered of the nature of it, vnto this may be added the burnt, putrified ill humor, which may make the same accidents, and therefore it is no maruaile if there be so great paines. Now the especiall remedie is, that when the humor beginneth to be expelled by the mouth, it be diuerted by medicines ministred vpward and downeward, to bring it to the lower parts. If it be demaunded, wherefore some persons being apt to melancholick diseases, both in regard of complexion and ill order, are not infected: I say that perhaps their bodies are more firme, and consequently do more hardly receiue an impression then others, or by some other propertie, which in diuers bodies is found to be diuers, as saith Auicen. 1. 1. And if it be demaunded why Quicksiluer helpeth, or is more auailable thã other medicines, except the distilling of Triacle before mentioned: it must be aunswered, to come of his propertie, or rather manifest qualitie, because it is hoate and moyst in the highest degree, and the disease cold and drie. That the disease is cold and drie, it is proued, first, because it is Saturnall, as hath beene shewed: secondly, because it is found by experience, that hoate & moyst things helpe: also, because it hath affinitie with the Leprosie, which is a cold and drie disease, and with

Doubt 2.

other melancholick diseases: againe, because it is a long disease: for Auicen saith, 1. 3. cap. 2. That sicknesse which is prolonged, is wholy cold: and it is confirmed, because we see this matter to putrifie seldome, or to cause a Feuer: heereupon, sayth Galen: Nothing doth properly corrupt of cold or drye, 2. Booke of Complexions. Therefore this must be sayd so to be, because the disease is cold and dry.

6 If it be demaunded, why some medicines seeme to helpe in the beginning, but when they are continued, they ceasse to helpe: it is said, that this commeth of a double cause, whereof the one is in nature, the other in the disease, in regard of nature which by continuance doth loath, and reioyce in nouelties: in regard of the disease, because albeit in the beginning the medicine is contrarie to the disease, yet in processe, the contrarietie ceasseth through custome: therefore, sayth Auicen, There is no passion from a thing accustomably vsed. 4. 1. Heereupon, we see some beastes to be contrarie, and enemies at the first meeting, but by vsuall conuersation, that enmitie ceasseth, then they become tame, and the strife is ended between them: this must be also accompted amongst the qualities. And if it be sayd on the contrarie, that the agent and patient being duely situated, of necessitie an action must follow, it is aunswered, that in this case there is action, but so small, that it is of no force. Or it may be aunswered, that by custome, the disposition of the patient is altered, wherepon it doth follow that change of medicines (so that they be not from the purpose) is very profitable: as Auicen sayth in the

7 place alleadged. If it be demaunded whether blodletting is agreeable to this disease, I aunswere, that in the beginning, and before the matter be dispersed to the greeued places, whereby it is mingled with the blood, especially if it be scattered in the skinne, then (I say) it is conuenient, if other particulars concurre: but in processe, it is not conuenient, except the ointments and other medicines haue been applied, because that when nature hath endeuoured to expell humors, being helped with medicines, she hath mingled some parte

thereof

thereof with the blood: wherefore cupping is lesse disliked, but with this caution, that the cold humors be not made more crude, nor the hoate more inflamed, according to Auicen 4. 1. Beware thou bring not thy patient to one of these two things, either to the boyling of cholerick humors, or crudities of colde humors. In this case crudities is more feared, then boiling, and therefore it is seldome conuenient, and by experiece it hath hurt more, then it hath helped. If it be demaunded how these paynes in this disease are to be called: I aunswere, they are extensiue or stretched, whereupon, sayth Auicen, The cause of extended payne, is either windynesse, or an humor that stretcheth the nerue or muscle, as if it drew it to the extremities. Neither is it true which some thinke, that this is a breaking payne, because they thinke the matter to be betweene the bone and the skinne, grounding themselues on the saying of Auicen, The cause of breaking payne, is windinesse betweene the bone and the skinne, which couereth it. Auicen speaketh not of the skinne immediatly couering the bone, for that is vnsensible, but he speaketh of those which do not immediatly cleaue to the bone, as the skinne couering the ribbes, or skull, and such like. Sith therefore this paine is not in those places, it ought not to be so called. If it be demaunded, to what pustles the pustles in this disease are like: I aunswere, to those which are called of Auicen, pustles in the face, who sayth, that Asafati is a high banke of vlcerous pustles. Neuertheless, there are oft times pustles in these like others, as those which resemble nodes, fistulaes, cancers, burning, ants, and all others, as the diligent viewer may iudge: but because the disputation about names appertaineth not to a Physition as Auicen sayth, 4. 1. 5. I purpose not to belong in this matter, as others haue done, who not knowing the nature and causes of a disease, and by consequent not the cure, haue only trifled about names, whose works I knowe not to what end they haue beene printed. If it be demaunded, why the paines are increased in the second or third day of the vnction: It is aunswered,

In this, and perhaps some poynt or two moe, the Authors iudgment fayled him: as in some things we fayle all.

answered, because then the humors are moued, and also made thinne in their curing, or digestion; which commeth by the benefite of the vnction, according to the Aphorisme. 2. part.

Feuers and paynes are more increased in the labouring to suppuration, than when matter is fully digested. And therefore it is a most singular secret, to minister the solutiue medicines, that, before the humor be purged at the mouth, it may bee caried downward: and by this meanes the mouth shall not bee hurt, as I haue often tryed. Or if he haue Pustles, or vlcerated places, there must drawing medicines be applyed, that the humor may be there auoyded, & bee diuerted from the mouth. Herupon is inferred, that that is the more true opinion which sayth Quicksiluer is hote, than that which sayth it is colde, sith by it the humour is made thinne and moueable, as hath beene shewed. But contrariwise, Vincentine Aiax Sicilus a learned young man, sayth: Quicksiluer causeth cold diseases, as Palsies, the falling sicknesse, and such like: as saith Auicen can. 2. therefore it is colde. For like is engendred of like, as it is in the Physicks. To this it is answered, that this might bee true, if of it selfe it procured these diseases, but it causeth them accidentally, to wit, by weakning, sith it is contrary in nature to the sinewes and brayne, because it is hote and moyst: and the naturall complexion is helped of the like, and is hurt by the contrarie, as it is 3. Art. Galeni: The more hote partes haue neede of more hote medicines. Therefore the braine and sinewes, through their weakenesse, engender colde humors, and also doe easely receiue them. Thus the solution is plaine, because it cannot bee that any thing should bring forth a thing diuers from it accidentally, as heate colde, and colde heate, &c.

11 It was also demanded oft by a wittie young man Franciscus de Carmino, whether Quicksiluer bee fit in this disease, seeing by consent of all Authors it is an enemie to the sinewes, and this disease most commonly is in the sinewes. He sayth further, The report of all is not vayne. 7. Ethic. But almost all say that Quicksiluer is contrarie, and doe therefore disallow vnctiõs, &c. To these I haue answered, that Quicksiluer

ſilver is agreeable for the reaſons before alleadged. But I anſwer to the firſt argument, that although it may haue ſome hurt in it, yet when it is corrected (as is ſhewed) it is not ſo much but the helpe is more. Or it may be ſayd, that therefore Quickſilver is contrarie to the ſinewes, becauſe the conſtitution of it is contrary to the naturall cõſtitution of the ſinewes: but in as much as the ſinewes are diſtempered to colde and drie, and that ill temperature is remoued, vntill they come to their good temperature, it may be ſayd it is abſolutely neceſſarie. Therefore ſome things in ſicknesſe are good, which in health were vnmeete, and would bring the bodie to decay. To the ſecond reaſon I ſay, that it muſt bee noted that Ariſtotle ſayth: It is not altogether vayne. For he would not haue it to be vtterly falſe, for it is true in part, in as much as Quickſilver hath ſome hurt in it. Yet it is not therefore to be reiected vtterly, eſpecially when it is corrected. For Galen ſaith, 9. de tuenda ſanitate. It is hard to finde ſuch an helpe as hath no hurt in it.

It was further demaunded by him, why the paynes are more increaſed in the ioynts, than in other places, ſith by motion they ſhould rather be reſolued? And this was one Iames Roger, a ſubtill youth. Vnto this it is anſwered, ẏ emptineſſe in the place is of more force to gather, than the motion to reſolue. Whereupon, ſayth Auicen, Fen. 2. can. 1. The largeneſſe which is in the ioynt is fit to receiue matter flowing vnto it. 12

The declaration of the tree of ſignes.

Chap. 7.

ALL the ſignes of a diſeaſe are taken, either from things not naturall, or from things naturall, or from things beſide nature. From things not naturall thus, in what ayre the patient remayneth, what meate, drinke, what exerciſes hee vſeth, what ſleepe, what watchings hee

hath. From naturall things thus, what age he is, what is his custome, what his profession, his strength, his complexion, &c. From things besides nature in three sorts, of the action hurt, the qualitie altered, the excrements chaunged. From the action hurt three waies, whether it bee the animall, vitall, or naturall. The animall is double, sensitiue, and motiue. The sensitiue is double, inward and outward. An example from the motiue faculties thus, whether and how the whole bodies or the parts can be moued? Examples from the outward sensitiue facultie, how he heareth, seeth, smelleth, tasteth, as, what payne he feeleth, what he tasteth in his mouth. Examples from the inward sensitiue faculties thus: what imaginations he hath, what iudgement, what memorie, what dreames. Concerning the vitall faculties, let them bee inquired in the sixe things not naturall. From the naturall actions in two sorts wee gather obseruations, from the estate of ministring parts, or things ministred. Example of the first is, how his appetite is, his retentiue facultie, his digestiue, his attractiue, his expulsiue: to witte, how the partie goeth to the stoole, maketh water, hath ye course of flowers, vseth venery, & such like. Examples of things ministred are, how he is nourished, and enquiring of all other actions, whether the action bee diminished, corrupted, or vtterly lost. From the qualitie chaunged, as, how his breath smelleth, what sweate, what vlcers, what wounds, what matter, what is the colour of his tongue, eyes, and whole bodie, what moysture, drinesse, roughnesse, smoothnesse, hardnesse, softnesse in the tongue, bellie, and rest of the bodie. From the excrement chaunged, as, what bee, and how much are the excrements of the eyes, nose, eares, mouth: what vomiting, belching, vrine, stooles: what filthinesse in the head and feete, what sweate in the whole bodie: yawning, stretching, loathing, may bee referred to the naturall actions which expell, sith they proceede of nature labouring to expell. From things not naturall thus, that he vsed a dyet increasing blood, or being practised in delectable things, as a Musition, or Player, or because hee vsed such meate and drinke as engender

blood,

blood, to wit, potched Egges, stones of Cockes, strong wine, and such like. From naturall things, because he is full of flesh, of a sanguine complexion, young man. From things besides nature, and first from the action hurt, as, heauinesse in the eyes, head, beating in the temples, stretching, yawning, loathing, much and deepe sleepe, troubled sences, slow imaginations, wearinesse without labour, great pulse, swift and fast, fulnesse of the veynes or arteries. From the changed qualitie, as, rednesse in all the bodie, chiefly in the veynes of the eyes, fulnesse of them, swelling in the mouth. From the chaunged excrements, as vryne grosse and red, darke and red, rosie red. In egestions there appeareth no signe: the spettle is sweete, sometime mingled with blood: blood issueth out of ꝑ nose, or the gummes, or by menstruall flux, or by the Emroydes, or other places: much sweate stinking like to a Goate, & red wheales: also to these may bee added, that the partie dreameth, he seeth red things, or blood streaming, and that he swimmeth therein. Therefore 4. Collect. it is read of Galen, that he commaunded one to bee let blood, who dreamed hee was washed in a tunne of blood; others not consenting, inioyned him exercise, so the partie dyed.

The signes of Cholor from things not naturall, as he vsed vehement exercise in hote ayre, he vsed hote and drie meates increasing choler. From things naturall, that he is a cholerick young man. From things beside nature, and first from the action hurt, the patient hath great thirst, disquietnesse, payne in the right side of the forehead, great light doth hurt him, hee hath sometime hunger with swoning, a weake appetite, loathing, pricking like to the poynts of nedles, raging, great byting in the auoyding of excrements and vrine, a swift pulse with hardnesse and extension. Here may consequently be added touching dreames, sith it seemeth to pertaine to the action hurt, as, that he seeth things of a Citron or fierie colour, that he brauleth, and sometime dreameth that he flyeth. From the qualitie chaunged, as, yellownesse of the face and eyes, as it is in the Iaundies, bitternesse of his mouth, drinesse and roughnesse

Signes of Choler.

roughnesse of the tong, drie nostrels. From excrements changed, as, red vrine, Citronlike, fierie, Saffronlike, his stoles like Saffron, his spittle bitter, his vomit cholerick, greene, bitter, of a Saffron colour, moystnesse of the eyes & nostrels sharp, cholerick, little, and from the eares not much. The signes of flegme from things not naturall, as fulnesse of meate, idlenesse, long sleepes: from things naturall, that he is of a flegmaticke complexion, a Fisher, salt, &c. From things beside nature, and first from the action hurt, little thirstinesse except the flegme be salt, weake digestion in the time of health, a sharpe appetite, much sleepe, sluggishnesse, idlenesse, the partes dissolued, heauinesse of the eyes, forgetfulnesse, paine in the hinder part of the head, giddinesse, blindnesse, ill appetite, longing after sharpe and soure things, loathing, belching, heauie payne, coldnesse, whose hurt is notably perceiued in the head and stomack: for there is much flegme gathered, as sayth Auicen 13. 3. and Mesue in Appropriat. a rare, slowe, and easie pulse. From the qualitie changed, as, cold sensibly perceiued, white colour in the face and bodie, the tong ouerwhite, too soft, fulnesse in the body, the face soft and swelled: from the excrements changed, as, vrine white, discoloured, darke yellow, his stoles flegmatick, slimie, watrish, his spittle slimie, watrish, much, and rather harsh then bitter, much superfluitie auoided by the nose and palate: his dreames of water, snowe, rayne, and such like, which are to be referred to the action not hurt. The signes of melancholy first from things not naturall, as, he vsed much musing, care, feare, &c. Also melancholick meates, from things naturall, that he is of a melancholick complexion, often incurring melancholick diseases, from things beside nature, and first from the action hurt, he feeleth heauinesse in his head, and rather on the right side, his mouth hoate, his appetite corrupt, and sometime greedie like to a dogge, much watching, much solitarinesse, paine in the Splene, hardnesse, silence, many meditations, weeping, or a desire to weepe, & settled countenance, sluggishnesse, the sides stretched, little

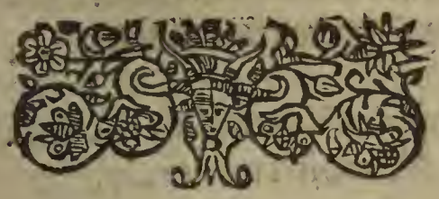
Signes of Fleagme.

Signes of Melancholie.

sleepe,

sleepe, if there be not sharpnesse, with fleagme, or sowernesse in the mouth, an ill pulse with hardnesse, the bodie decaying. From the qualitie chaunged, duskinesse, or blacknesse appearing in the bodie, hearinesse of the bodie, the blacke Morphew in the lower eylid, & that is a most strong signe, as saith Auerrois Coll. 4. the eyes being blacke & cleare. From the excrements changed, vrine black, or darke, greene, blew, his stooles blacke or duskie, little spettle & sharpe, sower belchings, blood black, & congealed when it is let forth: his dreames full of terror. Here also may be added from things which helpe or hurt. Here notwithstanding must bee obserued, that those three kinds of signes set downe by Galen, to wit, from things substantially remayning, from accidents and actions may bee referred to these three, or these three reduced to them: and if it were thus set downe as appeareth in the tree, from things naturall, and not naturall, from hurtfull and helping may be also here placed. Notwithstanding, all these may be reduced to the three set downe by Galen, as appeareth to him that well considereth the matter.

FINIS.



T Cer-

Certaine other approued Remedies,

very profitable also for the cure of the French disease: gathered for the benefite of young *Students in Chirurgerie.*

A speciall good Turbith minerale.

Beware none of our blinde or common practizers, that brag of euery new inuented medicen, which they gleane or steale from others, do with vnwashed hands presume to giue or minister this worthy remedy without the counsell of the learned. Georg. Melich.

RECipe Mercurij viui sæpius aceto & Sale loti, partes vj. easque cum auri purissimi parte vna optime permisce, ita vt auro in fictili fusorio liquato, & iam refrigescere incipienti, mercurius in altero calefactus fictili addatur, & rudicula diligenter misceatur. Addatur deinde tantundem aquæ fortis, qua aurum soluitur, fiatque præcipitati puluis.

This kinde of Turbith is prepared with great paynes, and it serueth for the Colicke, Quartaines, and for Morbus Gallicus: but it requireth a time and charges, as is aforesaid: but being made, it ought to bee put in a glasse vessell, and so to bee set in the embers, and when it hath continued a time, whereby the strong water may euaporate forth by force of the fire, then it is become Præcipitat, but if you will make Turbith, then you must wash it very well, and doe it according to arte, and so to minister it with discretion, which doth cure the imperfections aforesayd, without daunger.

The order of the taking the foresayd Turbith minerale.

FIrst let the patient bee purged with some good purgation meete to purge that sicknesse: but if the blood be very foule, as most commonly it is, let blood also the next day: if the patient be strong, giue him xiiii. graynes of Turbith-minerale, and roule it well vp in Butiri recentis q. s. and make one pill and gild it: but remember before you take the pill, that ye drinke

drinke a good draught of Mutton broth, and at euery time they doe vomit, giue presently some Posset Ale, mixed well with Sugar. And thus you shall take three of these pilles together, hauing a day respit betwene, according as the strength of the sick patient will serue. And for healing of their mouths, take Posset Ale, and mixe with it Honie of Roses: and if the mouth growe foule and furred, put into the iniection so many droppes of oyle of Sulphur as will make it tart: and also to heale it vp with some other good lotion, if neede so require.

White Præcipitate.

This is a secrete, and is of very excellent force for the taking away of dead, proude, or superfluous flesh, and for cleansing of vlcers, but it moueth greater payne than the other, because the other is made with Aqua fortis, and this with oyle of Sulphur: Therefore this ought to bee applyed when the other will not serue, and this is the making therof.

Rec. Argenti viui, & olei ex Sulphure, ana partes æquales, in cucurbita, horas xxiiij. macerentur, deinde igne vrgeantur, donec humiditate omni absumpta albescant.

An Electuary to confirme the cure, and to preuent the comming againe of *Morbus Gallicus*.

Rec. rad. torment. & angell. semin. fraxini ana. ℥. ij. cort. citri, cinnamoni, semin. card. benedict. ana. ℥. j. ss. rament. tenuiss. ligni iudici ℥. ss. theriacæ & mithridati, ana. ℥. iij. syr. de cort. citri q. s. misce: fiat Electuar. liquidum. Augerius. Ferrarius.

A water for pustules and spots in the face in *Morbo Gallico*.

Rec. mastic. olibani, tragagant. ladani, ana. ℥. j. succi limonum j. ℥. aquæ plantag. & ros. ana. ℥. ij. sumach, tartari rubri, coralli albi, borac, ana. ℥. ss. sublimati in pulu. Auger. Ferr.

redacti gra. iij. bulliant ſimul in vaſe vitreo lento igne ad quartæ partis conſump. poſtea fiat colatura clarificata & aromatizata cum granis aliquot moſci.

An Oyntment for the ſame.

Auger. Ferr. Rec. albumen vnius oui recēt. agitetur donec ſpumeſcat, deinde adde ſublimati & camphoræ ana. gra. iiij. agitentur iterum ſimul, & miſceantur donec vnguenti formam recipiant. Cum quo biduo aut triduo puſtulas omnes & maculas delebis.

A water to take away the ſcurfe and ſcales of the skinne and face.

Auger. Ferr. Rec. amigdal. amararum, farinæ fabarū & orobi. ana. ℥. j. alluminis, boracis, maſtic. olibani, tragagant. ana. ℥. ſs. ſucci limonum. ℥. ij. aquæ plantag. roſarum, & liliorum alb. ana. ℥. iij. lact. caprini recent. ℥. iiij. mixta omnia diligenter deſtillentur lento igne, more ſolito.

A Powder for the heate of the reynes and bladder, and for vlcers in the vrinary paſſages of *Morbus Gallicus*.

Auger. Ferr. Rec. gra. halicacabi, paria vij. ſem. cucumeris, portulacæ. & papaueris alb. ana. ʒ. iij. amyli, rament. eboris, glicyrrhizæ. rad. torment. ana. ʒ. ij. margaritarum orient, coralli albi. & rubri. ana. ℈. j. zacchari ad pondus omnium fiat puluis.

A decoction of Guaiacum.

I. B. Rec. ligni guaiaci. lib. j. ſs. cort. eiuſdem. ℥. iiij. liquirizæ. ℥. vj. polypodij. ℥. iij. fumariæ. m. ij. ſummitatum, lupulorum, m. j. macerentur horas. 24. in lib. 20. aquæ puriſs.

purifs, deinde in vafe terreo coquantur ad medietatem prunis luculentis 5. aut 6. horas, & percolentur: poftea quotidie in aurora illius aquæ dabis, ℥. vj. & eft decoctum forte. Pro decocto tenui, in idem lignum iam coctum infundas aquæ, lib. xx. & iterum coquas ad tertias. Sub decoctionis finem addes liquiritiæ rafæ & contufæ, ℥. ij. paffull. mund. ℥. iij. Abfoluta decoctione adde cinamomi. ℥. fs. ad faporis iucunditatem, fiatque decoctio.

A moft rare and fingular drinke for the cure of *Morbus Galicus*, comming with extreame aches, &c.

Rec. Limaturæ guaiaci, ℥. vj.
Zarzæ parillæ, ℥. iiij.
Corticis guaiaci. } ana. ℥. j. fs.
Rad. helenij ficci. }
Rad. & fo. verbafculi. }
Fol. card. bened. }
Rad. Iridis viridis. } ana. ℥. j.
Sem. anifi. }
Fæniculi. }
Petrofelini. }
Succi verbafculi. ℥. iiij.
Sennæ Alex. ℥. iij.
Polypodij. q. s.
Agarici. Trochif. ana. ℥. j. fs.
Hermodact. ℥. ij.
Colocinth. } ana. ℥. iiij.
Stæchados. }
Mechoacan. } ana. ℥. vj.
Rad. afari. }
Rad. fœn. }
Petrofelini. } ana. ℥. fs.
Glycirrhizæ. }
Vuarum paff. rub. ℥. iiij.
Ficuum inciforum num. x.

Infundantur omnia in lib. xvj. Ceruisiæ fort. lup. per xxiiij. horas coq. ad dimidias ante finem ebull. adde bugloss. boraginis, violarum, capill. anthos ana. m. ss. Et cum saccaro albo dulcoretur. Dos. ℥. viij. vel 6. mane tantum. Rec. Ceruisiæ fort. lup. lib. xvj. coq. ad lib. viij. cum predict. ingredientibus cui adde bugl. borag. viol. cap. ven. anthos ana. m. ss. & cum saccaro dulcoretur: seruetur pro secundario potu.

A Cerote for *Morbo Gallico.*

Botallus. Rec. Axungiæ porc. non omnino vetustæ & a membranis optimæ purgatæ lib. j. pingued. gallinæ. ℥. iij. ol. de terebint. ℥. ij. ss. euforbij castorei. ana. ʒ. iij. styracis calamitæ. ℥. j. ss. cinabrij. ℥. ij. ss. ceræ. q. s. ad formandum ceratum quod non coinquinet, in fine adde argenti viui optime comminuti. ℥. iij. quæ omnia simul misceantur donec frigida sit tota massa, ne quod grauius est, in fundum descendat.

A purging potion for Lues Venerea.

Rec. rad. enulæ campanæ & hederæ. ana. ℥. iiij. anthos, capilli veneris, calaminthæ, pulegij, gallitricum, arthemisiæ. ana. m. j. cort. rad. cichorij. ℥. iii. cort. rad. fœnic. & apii. ana. ℥. ii. sennæ ℥. i. polipodii. ʒ. x. croci ℈. i. agarici trochiscat. ℥. i. ss. bruse that which is to be bused, and boyle all together in tenne pints of faire water, untill a pinte be wasted, then put thereto mellis despumati. lib. i. sacchari. lib. i. ss. let it boyle together againe untill two pintes more be wasted: then when it is cold, let it be filtred thrée or foure times, and so euery morning take a pretty draught fasting, and sweate after it, for it is a most singular drinke if it be vsed in his due time according to arte.

An vnguent for Lues Venerea.

Rec. axungiæ porc. lib. j. ol. chamomillæ, anethi, mastichis & laurini. ana. ℥. i. styracis liquidæ. ℥. x. rad. enulæ campa-

campanæ. ℥. iiii. rad. ebuli. ℥. iiii. squinanti, stæchados, euphorbii, ana. ℈. iiii. vini maluat. lib. i. powder that which is to be powdered, and boyle all together to the consumption of the wine, strayne it, and adde thereto lithargirij auri. ℥. vii. thuris, masticis, ana. ℥. vi. resinæ pini puris. ℥. ss. terebint. venet. ℥. i. argenti viui extinct. cum saliua hominis. ℥. iiii. fiat vnguentum.

A most excellent Cerote for payne in the ioynts, proceeding of *Morbus Gallicus*, & for vlcers after they be well cleansed.

Rec. Olei Chamomillæ, spicæ & liliorum. ana. ℥. ii. axungiæ porci. lib. i. seui vitulini. lib. i. euphorbii. ℥. v. thuris masculi. ℥. x. ol. laurini. ℥. xviii. pingued. viperi. ℥. ii. ss. rad. enulæ campanæ, & ebuli ana. ℥. ii. squinati, stæchados & arthemisiæ. ana. m. i. vini maluat. lib. ii. powder that which is to be powdered, and boyle all together, vnto the consumption of the Wine, strayne it, and adde therevnto Litargi auri. lib. i. terebint. venet. ℥. ii. ceræ albæ. ℥. viii. styracis liquidæ. ℥. i. ss. extract. croci. ℥. ss. boyle these together to the forme of a Cerote, and being taken from the fire, and cooling, adde thereto argent. viui extinct. cum succo limonum. ℥. iiii. labour all well together, vntill the Mercury be incorporate, then vse it as arte doth require.

An Vnguent for *Morbus Gallicus*.

Rec. Axungiæ porcinæ lib. j. Butyri recentis ℥. vj. Olei Laurini ℥. iiij. Olei Vulpini, Hypericonis, Terebint. ana. ℥. v Styracis liquidæ lotæ in aqua Chamomillæ, & vino Cretico ℥. ij. Olei Sulphuris Chynic. ℥. ss. Cynabrij ℥. j. ss. Argenti viui extincti ℥. vj. Mercurij sublimati ℥. j. Ceræ albæ q. s. Fiat vnguentum.

Andreas Matthiol.

Note this vnguent for a secret of mine owne experience.

A fume for the drying of Vlcers, and expelling the venimous infection proceeding of *Morbus Gallicus.*

Andr. Matth. Rec. Cynabrij ℥.iij. Myrrhæ, Thuris, ana ℥.j. Aloes hepat. Sandarachæ, Styracis calamitæ, & Beniamin. ana. ʒ.iij. &c. Puluerizentur Craſso modo.

A purging Electuary for *Morbus Gallicus.*

Andr. Matth. Rec. Turpet. albi & Gummoſi, Hermodactilorum, Rutæ agreſtis ana. ʒ.iij. Diagredij. ℥.ſs. Gariophilorum, Zinziberis, Cinamomi, ana. ʒ.ſs. Piperis gra. ij. Squinanti, Spicæ, Epithimi, Salis gemmæ, ana ʒ.ſs. Santalorum Citrinorum alb. & rubr. Croci, ana ℈.j. Mannæ Calabriæ ℥.ſs. Rhabarbari ʒ.ij. Zedoariæ ℈.ij. Sacchari lib. ſs. Cum aqua Bugloſſæ Fiat Electuarium, vel tabulæ.

An Vnguent to open a Bubo, when it is come to ſuppuration.

Nicholaus Maſſa. Rec. Mercurij ſublimati, ʒ.ij. ſs. Vng. Populionis ʒ.iij. Opij gra. v. Lapid. hæmatitis ℈.j. Fiat vnguentum. And ſo applie it to the ſafeſt part when you will: open it long wiſe, but not round, and it will open without any great payne.

A fomentation to be vſed in the ripening of a Bubo, proceeding of *Morbus Gallicus.*

I. P. Rec. Rad. altheæ, & Liliorum, ana ℥.ij. Rad. acori, Helenij, Semilini, Fœnugræ. Aniſi, Fœniculi, ana ℥.ſs. Maluæ, Violar. Parietarię, Chamomillę, Melilori, Anethi, Origani, Artemiſiæ, ana. m.j. Let all theſe be prepared and boyled in water and wine equall portions, ſo much as will ſuffice, and ſo according to arte foment the place greeued both in the morning and before ſupper.

A Cataplasme that doth cease paine, and bring a Bubo to suppuration.

Rec. medullæ pomorum coctorum, ℥. iii. foliorum acetosæ coct. sub cineribus cum butiro recenti salis experte. ℥. ii. rad. cynoglos. crud. ℥. iiii. farinæ triticeæ in vitellis quatuor ouorum solutæ, ℥. i. axungiæ suillæ veteris. q. s. Mixe them well together, and make a Cataplasme accordingly, and apply it to the greeued place.

A Cataplasme for a schirrous tumor proceeding of *Morbus Gallicus*, and is to be vsed after the vnction.

Rec. rad. brioniæ crudæ. ℥. ii. sigillæ mariæ crud. ℥. iiii. axungiæ porci veteris, ℥. vi. croci ʒ. ss. fiat Cataplasma.

Pilles to purge in *Morbus Gallicus*.

Maceratur precipitatus in aquis cichoriæ, buglossæ, scabiosæ post 24. horas posito super prunas vase, in vaporem resoluantur aquæ, & siccus relinquitur puluis, miscetur hic cum spec. aromat. rosat. & diamarg. frigid. & cum theriaca vel mithridato formentur pillulæ magnitudine cicerum.

A Gargarisme for vlcers in the mouth and iawes proceeding of *Morbus Gallicus*.

Rec. plantag. & caudæ æqui. ana. m. i. rosarum, balaust. summitatũ absinthii, & salic. ana. p. i. hordei integri ℥. i. nucum cupressi, lenticulorum, sumach. ana. ℥. iii. decoquantur sufficienter in aquæ partibus x. & vna aceti, & in colatura dissolue mel. ros. vini granat. & diamori. ana ℥. i. fiat gargarismus.

A Clister drawing back the matter, that causeth paine in the head, in *Morbus Gallicus*.

Rec betæ, altheæ, mercurial. rutæ, fol. lauri, cataputiæ, vrticæ ana. m. i. rad. polipodii, ℥. i. cort. genistæ & sem. carrami contusi, ana. ℥. ss. florum stæchados & chamomillæ, ana. p. i. fiat decoctio & in colatura dissolue succ. rad.

rad. yreos per residentiã depurati, ℥.i. dia catholici, hieræ picræ, diaphenic. ana. ℥. ss. ol. rutac. de castor. & anethi ana. ℥. j. mellis anthosati. ʒ. x. salis com. ʒ. ij. fiat clister.

Pilles for *Alopeciæ ex Morbo Gallico.*

Rondolet. Rec. rhabarbari, agarici. ana. ʒ. ij. aloes. ℥. j. argent. viui extincti in succo rosar. ʒ. iij. cinamomi, ambræ, ana. ℈. j. myrrhæ, masticis. ana. ʒ. j. cum terebint. excipiantur & formentur pill. 8. pro ʒ. j. capiat pro prima vice. ℈. j. deinde. ʒ. ss. postremo. ℈. i. pro diuitibus adde limaturæ auri aut pannorum auri. ℈. iiij.

A sweete water to cicatrize vlcers, and to heale the itch.

I. B. Rec. aquæ rosar. lib. ij. vini albi. lib. ij. vrinæ pueri. lib. j. malecorij. ℥. iij. balaustij. ℥. ij. aluminis vsti. ℥. iiij. vitri combusti. ℥. ij. mercurij sublimati. ʒ. iiij. mastic. ℥. vj. ligni aloes. ʒ. iiij. cort. guaiaci. ℥. iiij. cassiæ ligneæ ℥. ij. mellis. lib. ss. sanguinis draconis. ℥. ss. misce, & ad artem distillentur, dein iterum dicta aqua distilletur, addendo mosci. ℥. ss.

A most excellent oyntment for the itch and scabbes.

I. B. Rec. olibani. ʒ. iii. ol. laurini. ℥. i. salis grossi. ℥. vij. axungiæ porcinæ. ℥. j. ss. argent. viui extincti. ʒ. iij. ceræ albæ. ʒ. ii. ss. misce, fiat vnguent. quo vngantur manus & pedes vesperi contra ignem luculentum donec cutem intrauit totum.

A Collirium for vlcers of the yard of *Morbus Gallicus.*

Ambrosius Pareus. Rec. vini albi. lib. i. aquæ rosarum, & plantag. ana. lib. ii. auripigmẽti. ʒ. ii. virid. æris. ʒ. i. aloes, myrrhæ. ana. ℈. ii. terantur subtilissime, & fiat collirium.

5 5 2

An Iniection drying vlcers, and cicatrizing without payne.

Ambros. Pareus. Rec. aquæ fabrorum lib. ss. nuc. cupressi, gallarum, cort. granat. ana. ʒ. i. ss. alluminis rochæ. ʒ. ss. bulliant omnia simul, secundum artem, fiat iniectio.

5 5 8

FINIS.

To the Reader.

Ood Reader, in viewing certaine olde Bookes of Chirurgerie, I happened to light vpon this written coppie, and perusing it thoroughly, I thought it a worke verie profitable and necessarie for all godly professors of our Arte: for heere they shall finde in breefe, certayne iudgements and aphorismes, of most imperfections, which dayly assaulteth mans bodie, not onely in the exterior, but also in the interior partes: which diseases, or griefes, are easie to be found, because it goeth alphabetically, first in latin, and then in english. It is a worke, (as I iudge) gathered out of diuers Authors, as well of Physick, as of Chirurgerie, by some that was willing to profit his countrey and common wealth. A collection in mine opinion woorthy the publishing and setting foorth, although I knowe it will not please the humors of some captious heads, that will neyther do good themselues, nor suffer others: as I my selfe, and other good men, haue tasted of their sclanderous toongs, and vnmannerly backbiting taunts. But thou (good Reader) whatsoeuer thou art, if thou loueſt thy

countrey and common wealth, or dost take pleasure in our so worthy an Arte, hauing a care to discharge thy calling with a good conscience, then (I say) thou wilt not onely finde great profit and pleasure thy selfe, by carying these small sentences in memorie, but also thou wilt be thankefull to any that shall take paynes in so woorthye a thing.

FINIS.

De Apostematibus.

Apostematis tempora quatuor.

The foure times of Apostemes.

1. Beginning. 2. Augmentation.

3. State. 4. Declination.

Nitium cognoscitur ex humorum in aliqua parte corporis coacer-uatione. Initium Apostematis.

The beginning is knowne by the gathering of humors in any part of the bodie.

Augmentum ex doloris & tumoris incremento.

The augmentation is knowne by the encrease of payne and swelling. Augmentum.

Status, quoniam dolor neque accidentia, crescunt, aut diminuunt, sed quasi in centro sistunt. Status.

The state is knowne, when as neither the paine nor accidents do encrease or diminish, but do stand as it were in a stay.

Declinatio fit per accidentium & doloris decrementum. Declinatio.

The declination is knowne by the diminishing of the payne and accidents.

Apostemata quatuor intentionibus curantur, scilicet, resolutione, suppuratione, putrefactione & induratione. Intentiones 4. in apostematibus curandis.

Impostumes are cured by foure intentions, viz. by resolution, suppuration, putrifying and hardning.

Ad suppurationem vel declinationem tarde prouenientia.

Apostemata quæ non cito ad suppurationem vel declinationem perueniunt, curatu sunt difficilia.

Impostumes that come not speedily either to suppuration or declination, are hard to be cured.

Rubri coloris.

Rubro colore Apostemata cum prominentioris partis mollitie citissimè curantur.

Impostumes that are red in colour, with softnesse in the vpper parts, are easie to be cured.

Ad suppurationem iam peruenta.

Apostemata ad suppurationem iam peruenta celeri gradu curanda sunt.

Impostumes that are come to suppuration, must speedily bee cured.

Suppurationem recusantia.

Apostema si suppurationem recusat, neque declinare omnino concedet, malum.

Impostumes that come not speedily to suppuration or declination, are euill.

In augmento vtenda.

Apostematis augmento vtere mollificantibus.

In the augmentation of Impostumes, vse mollificatiues.

Pulsationem habentia.

Apostemata pulsationem habet dum humores vertuntur in putrefactionem, & sic fit in arterijs.

Impostumes doe beate whilest the humors doe turne to putrifaction, and so it chaunceth in the arteries.

Apostematis corruptio.

Apostematis corruptio ex abundantia materiæ vel eiusdem materiæ malignitate, aut prauitate prouenit.

The corruption of Impostumes commeth by aboundance of matter, or by the malignitie, or vilenesse thereof.

Apostematum Terminatio.

Apostematum quædam terminantur per insensibilem resolutionem, & hoc est valde bonum, & quædam per virulentiam, & hoc est pessimum, & si fuerint in locis ex directo cordis, aut prope, mortale est.

Some Impostumes ende by insensible resolution, which is very good, and some turne to a poysoned qualitie, which is

very

very euill, and if those bee in places agaynst the heart, or neere vnto it, it is deadly.

Apostematum quædam sunt de materia calida, & terminantur in die 20. & quædam de materia frigida, & terminantur in 40. die. Apostematum materia.

There be some Impostumes which come of hote matter, and they are ended in xx. daies, and some there bee which proceede of colde, and are ended in xl. daies.

Apostematum quædam sunt cum fæbribus continuis, & si expuant saniem ante 7. diem, impossibile est quod euadant: quoniam quum tam citò natura generat saniem, natura nõ inuenit omnino vjam, vnde eam expellat: & si virtus est debilis cito morietur: si multa bona signa apparent (dicit Hyppocr.) vita pollicetur. Apostema cum febre.

Some Impostumes haue continuall feuers, and if they spit matter before the 7. day, it is vnpossible for them to escape, because when nature so speedily engendreth matter, she findeth not sufficient way to expell it: And if the partie bee weake, he dyeth speedily: but if many good signes appeare (saith Hyppocrates) he may liue.

Omne apostema de materia adusta, sicut Anthrax, Carbunculus & formica, pessimum est & mortale, præsertim cum febre. De materia adusta.

Euery Impostume comming of burnt matter, as Anthrax, Carbuncle & Formica, is euill and deadly, especially if it come with a Feuer.

In omni Apostemate est triplex morbus, viz. Morbus consimilis, ratione malæ complexionis; Morbus officialis, ratione tumoris; & morbus communis, ratione solutionis continuitatis. Apostematum morbi.

In euery Apostume is a threefold disease, viz. Morbus consimilis; by reason of his euill complexion, Morbus officialis; by reason of the swelling and Morbus communis, by reason of the solution of Continuitie.

Tribus

Membrorum corruptio.

Tribus modis accidit membrorum corruptio, primo, ex veneno calido vel frigido vnde complexio partis naturalis corrumpitur, secundo, quando spiritus naturales in membro residere prohibentur: Postremò, per venenosorum medicamentorum administrationem, vt Realgar, Arsenicum, &c.

Corruption of the members thaunteth three maner of waies, first of venime either hote or colde, whereupon the naturall complexion of the part is corrupted: secondly, when the naturall spirites cannot bee suffered to settle in the member: thirdly, by the administration of venimous medicines, as Realgar, Arsenick, &c.

In declinatione ac fine quæ fugienda.

In declinatione ac fine Apostheratum, desiccantia frigida, & repercutientia materiam in membro claudunt, vt inde malam qualitatem indueret & omnem putrefactionem contraheret.

In the declination and ende of Impostumes, colde desiccatiues and repercussiues doe shut the matter in the member, whereby it obtayneth an euill qualitie, and drawetb to all kinde of corruption.

Repercutiẽtia.

Materiam repercutientia indurabunt qua longiori tractatu morabit.

Repercussiues doe harden the matter, and make it continue longer in cure.

In augmento & statu resvtendæ.

Mollificantia & resoluentia tam augmentatione quàm statu conueniunt.

Mollificatiues and resolutiues are conuenient, aswell in the augmentation, as the state.

Materia fluctuante.

Materia fluctuante pernitiocissima sunt repercutientia.

If the matter bee flowing, then repercussiues are most pernitious.

Cerebri Apostema.

Cerebri Apostema, Lethargum, Apoplexiam, & mortem ascisciit.

Impostume in the brayne, brings Lethargie, Apoplexy, and death.

Pulmonum

Pulmonum apostema Vlcera, Fistulas, mortémque excitat. Pulmonum Apostema.

Impostumes in the Lungs, bring Vlcers, Fistulaes and death.

In corde congestum syncopem, mortémq; adfert. Cordis Apost.

Impostumes in the heart bring sowning and death.

In hepate, putrefactionem humorum, digestionis debilitatem, & mali moris vlcera. Epatis Apost.

Impostumes in the liuer bringeth corruption of the humors, weaknesse of digestion, and vlcers of hard curation.

Fluxus ventris in Apostemate hepatis, malum. Fluxus ventris malum.

In Apostumes of the liuer, fluxe of the bellie is euill.

Omne apostema hepatis generat opilationem, & opilatio indigestionem, indigestio aquositatem, & aquositas Hydropisim, quare omne apostema hepatis est causa hydropis. Apostema hepatis causa est hydropis.

Euery Apostume in the Liuer causeth stoppings, and stoppings causeth want of digestion: want of digestion, watrishnes: and watrishnes the dropsie. Therfore euery Impostume in the Liuer, causeth the dropsie.

In Renibus elongatum morbum mortemque. Renum Apostem.

Impostumes in the Kidneis, brings a long disease, & death.

Intestinis gracilibus mortem. Intestinis gracilibus.

Impostumes in the small guttes bring death.

Graues affectus mortémque in vesica. Vesicæ Apost.

Impostumes in the Bladder, bring greeuous accidents and death.

Quæ in collo incidunt Cancros, Fistulas, vlceráque ægræ sanationis pariunt. Colli Apost.

Impostumes in the necke, bring Cankers, Fistulaes, and vlcers of hard curation.

In oculis, visus defectus, & nisi curata citissime sint, obcæcationem. In oculis Apost.

Impostumes in the eyes, bring decay of sight and blindnesse,

if they be not speedily cured.

In Ano. In ano apostema Terminat in fistulam, vel vlcus difficilis curationis.

Impostumes in the fundament bringeth Fistulaes, or vlcers of hard curation.

Virgæ Apost. Apostemata virgæ ex continua calidorum humorum influxione proueniunt, quæ si cum vlceratione contingant rarissimè membrum ad integram sanitatem reducitur.

Impostumes in the yard doe come by the continuall flowing of hote humors: which if they chaunce with vlceration, the member is hardly or neuer brought to his naturall soundnesse.

In pectore senum. Apostemata in pectore senum difficillime sanantur.

Impostumes in the breasts of olde persons are hard to be cured.

Circa iuncturam. Circa iuncturam apostema, circumiacentium partium actiones mancas quoddammodo reddit.

Impostumes about any ioynt do in a sort maime the actions of the parts lying round about.

In spina. In spina, totius corporis debilitatem, propter neruorum inde emanantium, copiam.

Apostumes in the backe bone, bring debilitie to the whole bodie, by reason of the plentie of nerues thence arising.

Circa linguæ radices. Circa linguæ radices mortem, vel pessima accidentia.

Impostumes about the rootes of the tongue bring death, or very euill accidents.

Partibus carnosis. Facilis sunt curationis in carnosa parte concitata.

Impostumes in any fleshie part are easie to be cured.

Emunctorijs. Emunctorijs quæ incidunt, citissime curanda veniunt.

Impostumes in the emunctorie places, must bee speedily cured.

A venenosa materia. Promotum apostema ex venenosa materia, omni cura statim foris est extrahendum.

Impostumes

Impostumes that come of venimous matter, must be speedily drawne to the outward parts.

Duræ matris apostemata ex vini potione, aeris mutatione, vel alicuius ossis punctione proueniunt. In dura matre.

Impostumes in dura mater do chaunce by drinking of wine, chaunging of ayre, or the pricking of some bone.

Septem attendenda in apertione iam suppurati abscessus.

Seauen things to be noted in the opening of ripe Impostumes.

1 PRimo, vt sectio fiat eo loco quo materia continetur.

First, that incision bee made in that place wherein the matter is conteyned.

2 Secundo, vt fiat in loco inferiori, quo melius purulenta illa colluuies euacuari possit.

Secondly, that incision bee made in the lower part, whereby that venimous matter may the better be euacuated.

3 Tertio vt fiat secundum rugas & processum musculorum.

Thirdly, that it bee made long wise after the lying of the fibres and muscles.

4 Quarto, vt vitentur nerui, venæ & arteriæ quoad fieri potest.

Fourthly, that in the making of incision, the sinewes, veynes and arteries be eschued as much as may be.

5 Quinto, vt non tota materia semel atque affatim educatur, præsertim in magnis abscessibus, ne scilicet ex nimia subitáq; inanitione, & spirituum resolutione virtutis sequatur prostratio.

Fiftly, that the matter be not all at once or wholly taken out, especially in great Impostumes, least by ouermuch and sodaine emptying and resoluing of the spirites, there followe

vtter weakneſſe and throwing downe of the faculties.

6 Sextò, vt blandius & minimo quam fieri poteſt dolore locus tractetur.

Sixtly, that the place bee handled gently, and with as little payne as may be.

7 Septimò, vt facta apertione locus detergatur, carne impleatur, & ad cicatricem, more aliorum vlcerum perducatur.

Seauenthly, that after incision is made, the place bee mundified, filled with flesh, and skinned after the maner of other vlcers.

Apoſtematis in via maturationis eſſe cognitio.

Apoſtema in via maturationis eſſe, poteſtis iudicare, cum quædam eſt leuitas circa partem moleſtam cum doloris mitigatione.

You may iudge an Impostume to be in the way of ripening, when there is felt a certaine lightneſſe about the affected part, with aſſwaging of the payne.

Apoſtematibus calidis, reſoluentia fugienda ſunt.

Reſolutiuorum applicatio calidis apoſtematibus, & in augmentatione facit incrementum corruptionis: talia namque partes ſubtiles reſoluunt, ſed quæ groſſa eſt ſinunt in membro putreſcere.

Reſolutiues applied to hote Impostumes, and in the augmentation, doe encreaſe the corruption: for they reſolue the ſubtill parts, but ſuffer the groſſe matter to putrifie in the member.

Repercutientia locis emũctorijs nõ ſunt adhibenda.

Repercutientia in locis emunctorijs ſunt valde periculoſa, vel ſi aliqua venenoſitas in loco ineſt.

Repercuſſiues in the emunctorie places are dangerous, eſpecially if there be any venome in the place.

Immatura repercutientium applicatio.

Immatura repercutientium applicatione putredo ſæpe generatur.

By the inordinate application of repercuſſiues, corruption is oftentimes engendred.

Frigida & humida maturantia calidis apoſtematibus & a cholera

cholera cum ſanguine prouenientibus debent applicari. Apoſtematibus calidis qu vtenda ſunt.

Colde and moyſt maturatiues ought to be applyed to hote impoſtumes, thoſe that come of choller and bloud.

Sed calida & humida calidis adhibita humores in congeriem coacerua, vnde dolor confeſtim multiplicatur. Fugienda.

But hote and moyſt maturatiues to hote impoſtumes, gathereth together the humors vpon heapes, wherevppon forthwith the payne is increaſed.

Alopecia eſt mutatio crinium in candorem quum crines veteres radicitus excidunt. Alopecia.

Alopecia is a changing of the heare into whiteneſſe, when the old heares do fall off by the rootes.

Alopecia quæ a lepra prouenit raro aut nunquam curationem admittit. Alopecia a lepra.

Alopecia comming of a Leproſie, is hard, or neuer cured.

Atra bilis veluti niger ſanguis ſi exierit in debilitatis hominibus, mortale.

Melancholy, or like vnto black bloud, if it auoide from weake perſons, is deadly.

Angina ad pulmonem ſepe tranſit, tum intra ſeptem dies mors ſequitur.

The ſquinancy goeth often to the lungs, and death enſueth within ſeauen dayes.

Ætas, tempus, locus, victus, conſuetudo mutat morbos.

Age, time, place, diet and cuſtome, alter diſeaſes.

Atra bile orti tumores ſemper doloroſi.

Tumors comming of melancholy, are alwayes paynefull.

Ægritudinum prauarum nolite onus ſuſcipere ne mali medici nomen ſubeatis.

Take no deſperate cure in hand, leaſt thou beare the name of an euill Phyſition.

B.

Bronchocele.

BRonchocele est tumor iuxta fauces, differens ab eo quod in scroto nascitur.

Bronchocele is a swelling beside the iawes, differing from that which springeth in the codde.

Bronchocele si inest a natura non curatur.

If this swelling come by nature, it is vncurable.

Si non inest a natura curatur difficillime.

If it come not by nature, it is hardly cured.

De brachiorum vulneribus.

AN fieri possit indicat pars affecta potissimum, sic vulnerata.

The affected parte doth chiefly shewe whether it can be healed.

Plicaturæ cubiti sunt periculosa propter venas magnas.

Woundes in the bought of the arme are dangerous, because of the great veynes.

Cubiti suspecti propter spasmum & inflamationes.

Woundes are to be suspected in the Cubite, because of the Crampe and inflamation.

Ex bile flaua & sanguine nati tumores, nunquam dolore destituuntur.

Tumors of yellow choller and bloud, are euer full of paine.

Cancer in pectore vel collo.

Cancer in pectore vel collo ægrè vel nunquam curatur.

A Canker in the breast or necke is hardly or neuer cured.

Acuta medicamina.

Cancro vel veteribus vlceribus immundo corpore incidentibus acuta medicamina adhibita semper nociua.

Sharpe medecines applyed to Canckers or old vlcers in an vncleane bodie, do alwayes hurt.

Cancer qui in propatulo grassatur.

Cancer qui in propatulo grassatur non facile saluti consentit.

A Canker that eateth outwardly, is hardly cured.

Cancer

Cancer non vlceratus atque iam confirmatus curationem non admittit, nisi radicitus extirpetur, aut per sectionem, aut per vstionem. Cancer non vlceratus.

A Canker not vlcerated, and thoroughly confirmed, can not be cured, except it be wholy remoued either by incision, or cauterization.

Cancer vlceratus qui est in venis, neruis & ossibus difficulter curatur. Cancer vlceratus.

An vlcerated Canker in the veynes, sinewes and bones, is hardly cured.

Cancer antiquatus incurabilis existit. Cancer antiquatus.

An old Canker is vncurable.

In canis rabiosi morsu pessimum est signum & mortale permixtio rationis & abhominatio aquæ mundæ. Canis rabidi morsus.

In the biting of a madde dogge, it is an euill and deadly signe to raue and abhorre fayre water.

Canis rabidi morsus quadraginta dierum spatio reclusus foret.

The biting of a madde dogge should be kept open the space of fortie dayes.

Carbunculus minus lethalis est primùm ruber, deinde citrinus apparēs, qui vero liuescit aut nigricat iugulat. Carbunculus.

That Carbuncle is lesse deadly, which is first redde, and after yellow, but that which waxeth swarty or blacke, is past all helpe.

Calida suppurationem faciunt, cutem emolliunt, extenuant, dolorem leniunt in spasmo, distentione & ossibus fractis. Calida.

Hote things do ripen, mollifie the skinne, extenuate, and asswage payne in crampes, crickes, and broken bones.

Calor gignit carnis effæminationem, neruorum incontinētiam, mentis stuporem, hæmorragiam, lipothimiam. Calor.

Heate causeth neshnesse of the flesh, shaking and trembling of the

the sinewes, dumpishnes of the minde, issue of blood, and sounding.

Carnis supercrescentis causa est humiditas, & mala abstertio.

The cause of superfluous or prowde flesh, is too much moysture, and want of mundification.

Corpora exercitata, morbis minus obnoxia esse solent.

Those bodies ỳ are exercised, are least annoyed with diseases.

Ex intemperie calida citius quam ex frigida ægri intereunt, ob ignis in agendo celerem efficaciam.

Men dye of a hoate distemperature sooner then of a colde, because of the swift force of fire in working.

D.

Dislocatio in grossis, pinguibus & teneris corporibus.

DIslocatio grossis, pinguibus, & teneris, contingens corporibus ægrè sanatur.

Dislocations in grosse, fat, and tender bodies, are hard to be cured.

Dislocatio cum apostemate.

Iuncta cum apostemate dislocatio difficulter curatur.

A dislocation with an impostume is hard to be cured.

Dislocatio cum fractura.

Dislocatio cum adherente fractura difficulter curatur.

A Dislocation with a fracture is hardly cured.

Coxæ dislocatio.

Si coxa excidit, mucores ibi nascuntur, crus contabescit & claudicat.

If the hippe be dislocated, there gathereth in the place watrish matter, and the thigh withereth away, and halteth.

Iuncturarum dislocatio.

Quædam iuncturæ sunt facilis dislocationis vt genu, quædam difficilis vt digitorum & cubiti: quædam medio modo, vt coxæ & scapulæ.

Some ioynts are easy to be dislocated, as the knée: some hard, as the fingers and cubite, and some indifferent, as the hippe, and shoulderblades.

Quæ facilis sunt dislocationis faciliter restaurantur: quæ difficilis difficulter: quæ medio modo, mediocriter.

Those

Those ioynts which are easie to be dislocated, are easie to bee restored: those which are hard, hardly: and those which are indifferent, indifferently.

Dislocatio illa est deterior quæ est cum ligamenti fractura, qua os cum osse coniungitur & alligatur, & vt plurimum fit in capite anchæ & spatulæ. Dislocatio cum ligamenti fractura.

That dislocation is the worst which commeth with the fracture of a ligament, whereby one bone ioyneth with another, and for the most part it chaunceth in the head of the shoulder blade and hippe.

Quando iunctura ad omnes partes positionis sine difficultate mouetur, non est dislocata, neque separata. Iunctura non dislocata neque separata esse cognoscitur.

When the ioynt without difficultie may be moued euery way, it is neither dislocated nor halfe put forth.

Mandibula quando ad interiora dislocatur, os remanet apertum: & dentes inferioris mandibulæ posteriores sunt dentibus mandibulæ superioris. Mandibulæ dislocatio ad interiora.

When the iawe is dislocated inwardly, the mouth remaineth open, and the teeth of the nether iawe stand more backward than they of the vpper.

Quando autem ad exteriora dislocatur, clauditur os, & aperiri non potest: apparet imminentia mandibulæ ad extra, & priuatur loquela. Ad exteriora.

But when it is dislocated outwardly, the mouth is shut and cannot bee opened, and there appeareth a part of the iawe sticking out, and speach is taken away.

Dislocatio humeri quandoque fit ad inferiora, & sentitur sub axillo in tactu capitis vertebri, ac si esset ouum, & in parte superiori concauitas quę tactu facile comprehenditur. Dislocatio humeri.

The shoulder sometime is dislocated towards the inferiour part thereof, which may be felt vnder the armehole, as if it were an Egge, and in the vpper part is a cauitie, which by touching is easely perceiued.

Anchæ dislocatio ad anteriora.

Ancha, si dislocatur ad anteriora, tunc pes est longior, & & non est posibile plicare pedem, nisi cum dolore, & non potest ambulare nisi super calcaneum, & multoties apostematur inguen, & retinetur vrina.

If the hippe be dislocated towards the forepart, then the foote is longer, and it is not possible to bowe the foote without paine, and the partie cannot goe about vpon the heele, and oftimes the flancke doth impostumate, and the vrine stoppeth.

Ad interiora.

Quando fit dislocatio ad interiora tunc pes dislocatus redditur longior, quoad visum, altero, & genu eminentius, & non potest duplicare pedem suum apud inguen inflatum & apostematum, quoniam caput coxæ iam introiuit in ipsum.

When the hippe is dislocated inwardly, then the legge on that side seemeth longer than the other, and the knee more eminent, and he cannot double his legge to his flancke being puffed vp and impostumated, because the head of the hippe hath entred into it.

Ad exteriora.

Si dislocatur ad exteriora, abbreuiatur pes, apparet in inguine profunditas & in eius opposito eminentia, inflatio in posterioribus, & genu ad interiora subuersum.

If the hippe bee dislocated outwardly, the foote is shortned, there appeareth in the flancke a hollownesse, and ouer against it a part standing out, a swelling in the hinder parts, and the knee bowing inwards.

Cubiti dislocatio introrsum.

Cubitus dislocatus retrorsum distendi minime potest, introrsum plicari nequit.

If the cubite be dislocated backwards, it cannot bee stretched out: if inward, it cannot be bowed.

Dextrorsum aut sinistrorsum.

Dextrorsum vero aut sinistrorsum dislocatum, forma iuncturæ & modus posibilitatis motionis ostendit.

But if the cubite bee dislocated either to the right or left side, that is easely knowne by the forme of the ioynt, and the possibilitie of the motion.

Si pulsus brachij in cubito dislocati tangatur, tangenti vena diuisa sentitur. Pulsus brachij.

If you touch the pulse of the arme that is dislocated in the cubite, it seemeth as though it were a veyne diuided.

Manus dislocatus introrsum, digitos flectere nequit, cum extrorsum dislocatur, digitos non potest extendere. Manus dislocatus introrsum & extrorsum.

When the hande is dislocated inwardly, the fingers cannot bowe, when it is dislocated outwardly the fingers cannot extend.

Mandibulę dislocatio si celeriter suppeditetur & symptomatibus destituatur, in duodecim diebus curatur, sed si symptomatibus coniuncta sit, periculosa fit. Mandibulæ dislocatio.

A dislocation in the iawe is fully cured in twelue daies, if it be taken speedily in hand and voyde of accidents: but if any accidents doe happen, it is daungerous.

Vertebræ si dislocantur, semper periculosum, sæpe lethale est. Vertebrarum dislocatio.

A dislocation in any of the vertebres, is alwaies and for the most part deadly.

Humeri dislocatio in xx. diebus restauratur. Humeri dislocatio.

A dislocation in the shoulder bones is restored in xx. daies.

Digiti dislocati in xij. diebus curantur. Digiti dislocatio.

A dislocation in the fingers is restored in xii. daies.

Coxa dislocata in xxx. diebus restituitur. Coxa dislocata.

Dislocations in the hippe are restored in xxx. daies.

In calce, tarso, & pedum digitis, dislocatio non penitus donec xl. dies prætereant, firmatur. In calce tarso & pedum digitis dislocatio.

A dislocation in the heele, instepp and toes, is not restored in such sorte as the patient may goe vpon it, vntill xl. daies be ended.

Dolor à quatuor causis mouetur, viz. ab incisione, erosione membri, alicuius fractura, & distentione; vt in apostemate. Dolor.

The causes of paine are foure, as incision, corrosion, breaking

of some member, and distention as by impostumation.

E

Putredo aut suppuratio ab erysipelate.

AB erysipelate putredo & suppuratio malum.

Putrefaction and suppuration comming of Erysipelas, is euill.

Ab exterioribus si vertitur ad interiora malum, ab interioribus autem ad exteriora, bonum.

If Erysipelas doe goe from the outer to the inner parts, it is euill, but contrariwise it is good.

Frysipelas exquisitum.

Erysipelas exquisitum raro terminatur suppuratione, sed magna ex parte insensibili transpiratione, seu resolutione.

A perfect Erysipilas is seldome cured by suppuration, but for the most parts by insensible transpiration, and resolution.

Erysipelas circa caput.

Erysipelata circa caput, curatu sunt difficillima, adeoque periculosa esse solent; vt nisi efficax consequatur auxilium, interdum affectos strangulent.

Erysipelas about the head is hard to be cured, and it is so dangerous, that if it bee not speedily helped with most excellent medicines, it sometime choketh the patient.

Symptoma prauum est, si osse nudato caro circunstans ab Erysipelate occupari videatur.

The bone being bare, if Erysipilas be in the flesh round about, it is a very euill accident.

Erysipelatis curatione scopi quatuor.

In curatione erysepelatis quatuor scopis est vtendum.

In the curing of erysipelas, there are foure rules to be obserued.

1. Primus scopus consistit in vitæ recta institutione, atque victus rationis obseruatione.

The first rule consisteth in the right ordering of life, and obseruing of diet.

2. Secundus, humoris ad partem affectam cõfluentis (quem antecedentem materiam appellant) auersionem considerat.

The

The second consisteth in the turning away of the humor flowing to the affected part (which they call the antecedent matter.)

Tertius in humoris, qui iam in partem ægram influxit, (quem materiam coniunctam dicunt) vacuatione consistit. 3

The third consisteth in the euacuation of the humor, which hath alreadie flowed to the affected part (called the matter coniopned.)

Quartus circam symptomatum correctionem, ac propulsionem versatur. 4

The fourth consisteth in the correction and expulsion of accidents.

F.

FIstula est vlcus concauum, sordidum, latum inferius, & strictum exterius, quod modò clauditur & modò aperitur. Fistula.

A fistula is a hollow and filthy vlcer, broade within, and narrow without, which sometime shutteth, and sometime openeth.

In pulmonibus fistulæ ægrè vel nunquam curantur. In pulmonibus.

Fistulaes in the lungs, are hard or neuer cured.

In stomacho, intestinis, & vesica ægrè vel nunquam curantur fistulæ. In stomacho intestinis & vesica.

Fistulaes in the stomacke, small guttes and bladder, are hardly or neuer cured.

In oculis, faucibus, ventre, sede, & iuncturis ægrè sanantur fistulæ. In oculis, faucibus, ventre, sede & iuncturis.

Fistulaes in the eyes, iawes, belly, fundament, and ioynts, are hard to be cured.

Fistulæ in partibus carnosis procul dubio curantur, tametsi foramina multa appareant. Partibus carnosis.

Fistulaes in fleshy partes are vndoubtedly to be cured, although many holes do appeare.

Fistula lachrymalis.

Fistula lachrymalis est difficilis curationis propter oculi propinquitatem & sensibilitatem, & inueterata, vix curatur, ob magnam carnis duritiem.

The lachrimall fistulae is hard to be cured, by reason of the vicinitie and sensibility of the eye, and being old, it is scarselY euer cured, by reason of the great hardnesse of the flesh.

In carne, osse, & neruo.

Si fistula fuerit in carne, sanies est alba, si in osse, est sicut lotura carnis, si in neruo, est nigri coloris.

If the fistulae be in the flesh, the matter is white, if it be in the bone, it is like washing of flesh, if in the sinew, it is black in colour.

In osse, cartilagine, neruo, musculis, thorace, vulua grandibus venis & arteriis.

Si ad os, vel cartilaginem, vel neruum, vel musculos, vel thoracem, vel vuluam, vel ad grandes venas, arteriasque penetrauerit: semper periculosum, sæpè pestiferum est.

If a fistulae pearce either to the bone, cartilage, sinewe, muscles, matrice, or small veynes and arteries, it is alwayes dangerous, oftentimes pestiferous.

Si fistula fuerit in aliquo loco cuius sinus penetrat ad oculos, vt iuxta nasum, incurabilis est, quia nec incisionem, nec aliquam medicinam ibi administrare possumus, propter teneram substantiam oculorum.

A fistulae in any place that hath his passage to the eyes, as beside the nose, is vncurable, because we can neither make incision, nor minister thereto any medicine, by reason of the tender substance of the eyes.

De fracturis ossium.

F.

Cranij fractura.

FRactura cranij magna, ægrè persanatur.

A great fracture in the skull is hard to be cured.

Signa mortalia in fractura cranij.

In fractura cranij febris acuta, spasmus, tremor, alienatio mentis, syncope, vocis abscisio, rubedo, & tenebrositas oculorum, timorosa & mortalia signa, præcipue si

maneant & non remittantur.

A sharpe feuer, crampe, trembling, alienation of the minde, sounding, loſe of ſpeach, redneſſe and darkeneſſe of the eyes, are fearefull and deadly ſignes in a fracture of the ſkull, eſpecially if they remayne ſtill, and vaniſh not.

Denigratio duræ matris quæ non mundificatur cum melle, ſignificat mortem. Duræ matris denigratio.

If the blacknes of Dura mater cannot be mundified with hony, it is death.

Tumor magnus in fractura cranij, præcipue ſi citò euanuerit ſine cauſa rationabili, malum. Tumor magnus in fractura cranij.

A great tumor in the fracture of the ſkull is euill, eſpecially if it vaniſh ſoone away without a reaſonable cauſe.

Tumor paruus & ſaniei bona digeſtio, bonum. Tumor paruus.

A ſmall tumor with a good digeſtion of the matter is good.

Caro rubra in conſolidatione cranij, bonum. Caro rubra.

Red fleſh in the conſolidation of the ſkull, is good.

Signa cranij fracti ſunt, contuſio magna, ſeparatio cutis ab oſsibus, apoplexia, vertigo, vocis deſtructio, ſonus rancus percuſſo capite cum virga, ſtridor dentium filum retinentium dum percutitur filum, humiditas per fiſſuram pullulans retento anhelitu. Signa cranij fracta.

The ſignes of the ſkull being broken, are theſe, a great contuſion, a ſeparating of the ſkinne from the bone, apoplexy, giddineſſe, deſtruction of the voyce, a hoarſe ſound being ſtricken with a rodde vpon the head, gnaſhing of the teeth, holding a thred betwixt them when the threed is ſtricken, moyſture comming out by the rift when the breath is holden.

Craneo fracto patiens ſe multas candelas videre putat, ſæpe niſi ſuſtineatur cadit, non vltro intuetur lucem, neque pannum diſcerpi ſuffert.

The ſkull being broken, the patient thinketh that he ſeeth many candles, he falleth often if he be not holden, he cannot

endure

endure to behold the light, neyther can he suffer a cloth to be torne.

Sanguis inter cranium & meningem.

Sanguis si inter cranium & meningem inciderit ad putredinem vertit, nec non symptomata nociua adfert.

If bloud fall betweene the skull and hard membrane, it will turne to putrefaction, and bring euill accidents.

Signa partium intestinorum læsionis.

Sanguis si fluxerit per nares, aures vel os, post casum, vel ictum, læsam esse aliquam partem internam necesse est, quanquam fractura vel ossis depressio extra non appareat.

If bloud issue foorth by the nostrilles, eares, or mouth, after a fall or stroake, it must needes be that some inward part be hurt, although the fracture or depression of the bone appeare not outwardly.

Fractura cranij in plenilunio est verenda.

A fracture of the skull in the full of the moone is to be feared.

In fractura cranij, terminus ad centum dies, vel secundum alios, ad 46.

A fracture in the skull is cured in a hundred dayes, or as some say in 46.

Cubiti fractura.

Cubitus firmatur plurimum diebus. 30.

A fracture in the cubit is for the most part cured in thirtie dayes.

Brachium & Tibia.

Brachium & tibia si ritè curentur diebus circiter 40. occalescunt.

Fractures in the arme or legge, if they be rightly cured, are confirmed in 40. dayes.

Costa.

Costa post vnum & vigesimum diem ferrumen implet.

A fracture in a ribbe, is in 21. dayes souldered.

Corporibus macilentis fracturæ.

Corporibus macilentis fracturæ perbellè sanantur.

Fractures in leane bodies are easy to be cured.

Florescente iuuentute fracturæ.

Florescente iuuentute fracturæ modico negotio curãtur.

Fractures in flourishing youth are easy to be cured.

Quæcun-

Quæcunque fracturæ ijs insunt corporibus quibus requies benigna conceditur facilè admittunt curationem. — Corporibus requiem habentibus.

Fractures in those bodies that may rest, are easie to be cured.

Fracturæ omnes iuncturis vicinæ ægrè solidantur. — Circa iuncturas.

A fracture neere the ioynt is hard to be cured.

Os frustatim comminutum difficilè coalescit. — Os frustatim cōminutum.

A bone broken all to shiuers is hardly cured.

Os in naribus perfractum decem dierum spatio consolidescit. — Narium fractura.

A fracture in the nostrilles doth consolidate within the space of tenne daies.

Fractura quæ cum dolore, vel inflammatione, aut carnis contusione incidit mala est. — Cum dolore inflāmatione, aut carnis contusione.

A fracture with payne, inflāmation or contusion of the flesh, is euill.

Fractura in decrepitis & cholericis, ac ijs vicissim qui serò ægrotabunt, cura longa commoratur. — In decrepitis & cholericis.

Fractures in olde and cholericke persons, and those especially which are sicke towards night, are hard to be cured.

Fractura per longum interuallum non restituta ægrè curatur. — Fractura inueterata.

A fracture long vnrestored, is hardly after cured.

Fractura transuersim os secans, perfacilis curationis. — Transuersim os secans.

A fracture ouerthwart the bone is easie of curation.

Fractura symptomatis priuata facilè curatur. — Symptomatis priuata.

A fracture without accidents, is easie to be cured.

Fere intra 14. & 21. diem sanescunt, maxilla, iugulum, scapula, os tali, calx, manus, planta. — Maxilla, iugulum, scapula, os tali, calx, manus, & planta.

A fracture in the iawe, cannell bone, shoulder-blade, heele, hande, and middle of the foote, is commonly cured within 14. or 21. daies.

Inter 27. & 40. diem humeri & fœmora sanescunt. — Humeri & fœmora.

Fractures in the arme and thigh, are cured betweene 27. and 40. daies.

Coxa. Coxa diebus quinquaginta coalescit.
The Hippe is restored in fiftie daies.

Pes. Pes sexaginta dierum spatio, si quiescat, consanescat.
A fracture in the foote, if it may haue rest, is cured in 60. daies.

Vlnæ vel radij. Fractura vlnæ vel radij, si per se contingat, amborum comminutione periculosior est.
If one of the bones of the arme bee broken onely, it is more daungerous than the breaking of them both together.

Medicamina fracto membro applicata. Fracto membro applicanda sunt doloris sedatiua & apostemationis remouentia.
The medicines which are applyed to fractures ought to asswage payne, and remoue impostumation.

Frigus. Frigus, conuulsiones, tetanos, denigrationes, rigores febriles efficit.
Cold causeth Cramps, stiffnesse of the sinewes, blacknesse and feuerous shiuerings.

Frigus inimicum est ossibus, neruis, cerebro & dorsali medullæ.
Cold hurteth the bones, the sinewes, the brayne, and the marrowe of the backe.

Frigida sistunt sanguinem posita iuxta partes sanguinolentas.
Cold things do stay bloud, being layd nigh the bloudie parts.

G

GAngræna difficulter curatur, & si transit in sphacelum, non nisi per sectionem sanatur.
Gangræna is hard to bee cured, and if it turne to Sphacelus, it cannot be cured but by incision.

Si carnem & neruum vsque ad os lædat, non curatur.

If

If Gangræna hurt the sinewes and flesh euen to the bone, it is vncurable.

H

HÆmorrhagia prouenit aut per abundantiam, aut erosionem vasorum. Vnde prouenit.

Fluxe of bloud commeth either by abundance, or by corroding of the vessels.

Hæmorrhagia quæ prouenit propter debilitatem cerebri vix aut nunquam curatur. Propter debilitatem cerebri.

Fluxe of bloud which commeth by weakneſſe of the brayne, is hard or neuer cured.

Hæmorrhagia è naribus quæ extendit se vltra libras quatuor est mala, & si vltra octo, est pessima, & si extendit se vsque ad xx. vel xxiiij. vltra viuere non potest. Hæmorrhagię è naribus quantitas.

Bleeding at the nose, if it exceede foure pound is euill, and if it come to eight it is most bad, and if it extend to twentie or foure and twentie pound, he cannot liue any longer.

Hæmorrhagia quæ ducit ad colorem pallidum aut viridem, aut liuidum, aut fuscum, pessima est & mortalis. Ducens ad colorem pallidũ aut viridem aut liuidum aut fuscum.

Bleeding which chaungeth the colour to bee pale, greene, swartish, or sallowe, is very euill and deadly.

Hæmorrhagia ducens ad syncopem, & si sit cum frigiditate extremitatum est mortalis. Ducens ad syncopem.

Fluxe of bloud which causeth sownding, is deadly: or if it bee with coldneſſe of the outward parts, it is also deadly.

Hæmorrhagia quæ venit subitò & cum impetu, est mala, si verò contingit cum alleuatione patientis, est bona. Hæmorrhagia subitò accidens.

Bleeding at nose that commeth sodeinly and vyolently, is euill: but if the patient be lightned by it, it is good.

Hæmorrhagia narium menstruis deficientibus, bonum. Menstruis deficientibus prodest.

Bleeding at the nose is profitable to them which want menstrua.

Tollit surditatem.

Sanguis è naribus profluens, & aluus turbida, tollit surditatem.

Bleeding at the nose and loosenes of the bellie, taketh away deafknes.

Hæmorrhoydibus valet.

Hæmorrhagia in Hæmorrhoidibus bonum.

Bleeding at the nose to them that haue the Hemorrhoydes, is very good.

Conuulsio ab hæmorrhagia.

Conuulsio ab hemorrhagia lethale.

The Crampe comming after fluxe of bloud is deadly.

Ægritudines à quibus fluxus hæmorrhoidalis præseruat, temperatus tamen.

Fluxus hæmorrhoidalis si sit temperatus, facit multa iuuamenta, & præseruat à multis ægritudinibus melancholicis adustis, & corruptis, sicut est mania, melancholia, pleuresis, lepra, morphea, hydropisis, ptisis, malum mortuum, quartana, passio splenis, &c.

If the fluxe of the Hemorrhoydes be temperat, it bringeth many commodities, and preserueth the bodie from adustion of humors: and many melancholike and corrupt diseases, as Madnesse, Melancholie, Pluristie, Leprosie, Morphewe, Dropsie, Ptisicke, Malum morbum, a quartaine Agewe, diseases of the Spleene, and such like.

Fluxus hæmorrhoydalis intemperatus.

Si fluant vltra temperamentum, omnes prædictas ægritudines generant.

If the Hemrhoydes doe flowe beyond the measure of the constitution, it bringeth all the aforesayd diseases.

Fluxus hæmorrhoydum temperati cognitio.

Fluxus Hemorrhoidum temperatus cognoscitur cum sentiunt se alleuatos & melius comedentes.

The temperate fluxe of the Hemrhoydes is knowne when the patient feeleth him somewhat light and eased withall, and hath a good appetite to his meate.

Fluxus hæmorrhoydum superflui cognitio.

Cum autem sentiunt se grauiores, cum malitia appetitus, & cum fœdo colore, tunc iam superfluit fluxus, quare statim constringendus est.

But when the patient feeleth himselfe sad and heauie, with naughtie appetite, and filthie colour, it is a signe that the fluxe

flure hath passed the iust temperature: and therfore it ought to be stayed presently.

Hemorrhoides curant melancholiam & nephrtiicam passionem.

The Hemorrhoydes do cure melancholie & payne of the back.

Melancholiam & nephreticam passionem curant.

Si fluxus hæmorroidum sit antiquus non omnes subitò restringantur, sed vna remaneat aperta.

If flure of the Hemorrhoyd veynes hath continued long, they ought not all to be suddainely stayed, but one must be left open.

Fluxus antiquus.

Curati citius pereunt, non curati, i. palliati longo tempore viuunt.

They that be cured of the Hemorrhoydes of long cõtinuance do dye sone, but if they be not cured but kept open, they liue long.

Cura.

Hernia carnosa raro aut nunquam sine incisione curatur.

Hernia carnosa is hard or neuer cured without incision.

Hernia ventosa cruciatus ingentes febrimque excitat, & nisi accuratè respicitur periculosa valde est.

Hernia ventosa bringeth great torments, and a Feuer, and except it be carefully loked vnto, it is very dangerous.

Hernia aquosa si semel testem humore suo vilescit, difficilè aut nunquam absque incisione medetur.

Hernia aquosa, if once the humor hath defiled the testicle, it is hardly or neuer cured without incision.

Hernia varicosa propter varices inflatas & circa testiculam incrassatas difficillimè absque incisione sanatur.

Hernia varicosa by reason of the swelled veynes that are puffed vp, and thickned about the testicle, is hard to be cured without incision.

Hernia zirbialis inueterata raro aut nunquam sine incisione curatur.

Hernia zirbialis of long continuance, is hardly or neuer cured.

red without incision.

Hernia inteſtinalis in ſenibus difficilè curatur.
Hernia inteſtinalis in old perſons is hard to be cured.

Hernia humoralis inueterata teſtem putreſcit, ideoque non niſi per inciſionem curatur.
Hernia humoralis of continuance doth putrifie the teſticle, therefore it can not be cured without inciſion.

Hernia inguinalis ſæpenumero in apoſtemationem degenerat, in fine quoque ſi non celeriter ſuccuratur, in fiſtulam vel vlcus cancroſum vadit.
Hernia inguinalis turneth oftentimes into impoſtumation, and in the end, if it be not ſpeedely cured, it either becommeth to be a fiſtula, or a canckrous vlcer.

Hernia ſanioſa difficillimè niſi in principio auxiliatur, quoniam materia eius venenoſa, non ſolum vnum teſticulum in quo oritur, verum etiam alterũ corrumpit.
Hernia ſanioſa is hardly cured, except it be taken in time, for the poyſoned matter therein conteined, doth not onely corrupt the teſticle which it began in, but alſo putrifieth the other.

Hernia zirbialis, inteſtinalis & ventoſa, ſemper ſi tempeſtiuè accipiantur, victus ratione & ligatura conuenienti aut leuantur aut penitus ſanantur.
Hernia zirbialis, inteſtinalis & ventoſa, are alwayes eaſed or cured by truſſes, in time, and by good dyet.

Hernia ventoſa medicamentis calefacientibus & flatum diſcutientibus curatur.
Hernia ventoſa is cured by medicines warming and diſſoluing winde.

Hernia aquoſa per actuale cauterium inter burſam & teſticulum optimè curatur.
Hernia aquoſa is beſt cured by an actuall cautery betwéne the codde and the teſticle.

Omnis

Omnis hernia initio, præsertim in pueris facillime curatur.

Euery rupture in the beginning, especially in children, is easie to be cured.

Omnis hernia cum dolore ac inguinum tumore difficilè curatur.

Euery rupture with payne and swelling of the flancks, is hard to be cured.

Hernia cum Hydrope lethale est.

A rupture with a dropsey is deadly.

Hernia nulla per incisionem, sine vnius testiculi amissione curatur.

There is no rupture cured by incision, but that one of the testicles is taken away.

Hernia vltra septem dies, antiquata appellatur, quoniam tunc labia vulneris interius indurata sunt.

A rupture after seauen dayes is called old, because then the lips of the breach inwardly are hardned.

Relaxatio sine incisione in principio facilè curatur.

A relaxation is easily cured in the beginning without incision.

Relaxatio facilius quam hernia completa curatur.

A relaxation is easier cured then a rupture complete.

Differentia inter relaxationem & rupturam hoc modo cognoscitur, si aliquis stet supra pedes suos & impellat anhelitum versus inferiora, si de facili tunc descendant intestina inferius, ruptus est, si non, relaxatus est.

The difference betweene a relaxation and a rupture, is thus knowne, let him that doubteth, by reason of some strayne, whether he be broken or no, stand vpon his feete, and force his breath towards the inferior parts, if then the entrailes do easily descend downewards, he is broken, if not, he is but relaxed.

Lues venerea se omnibus coniungit ægritudinibus, ægritudinesque omnes in genere secum associat. Lues venerea.

Lues

Lues venerea ioyneth with all diseases, and all diseases do ioyne with it.

Lues venerea contagiosa est, si cum mulieribus immundis coitu accidit.

This disease is contagious, if it chanceth through carnall copulation with vncleane women.

Causa antecedens.

Causa antecedens est quando humores per malignitatem, & morbi contagiosi venenosam qualitatem corripiuntur.

The antecedent cause is, when the humors are defiled by the malignitie and venemous qualitie of the disease being contagious.

Causa primitiua.

Causa primitiua est coitus cum mulieribus immundis atque fœdis, pustulas venenosas in vtero habentibus.

The primitiue cause of this disease, is carnall company with vncleane and filthy women, hauing venemous pustles in their secret partes.

Postquam lues venerea in secretis partibus oritur, adeò venenosa est, vt per totum corpus transit, a capite ad pedes.

After lues venerea hath begun in the secret parts, it is so venemous, that it spreadeth through the whole body, from the head to the foote.

Producit, pustulas, scabies venenosas squamasque crustosas.

Sanguis in lue venerea vniuersaliter corrumpitur, ideoq; pustulas, scabies venenosas, squamasque crustosas producit.

In lues venerea the bloud is corrupted through the whole body, and so produceth pustles, venemous scabbes, and crusty scales.

Quæ medicinę fugienda sunt in luis venereæ curatione.

In luis venereæ curatione, neque anodina, neque paliatiua medicamenta adhibeantur.

In the cure of lues venerea, neyther asswaging, nor palliatiue medicines are to be vsed.

Lentigines.

Lentigines sunt infectiones cutis faciei, vt plurimum, & aliquando

aliquando cutis totius corporis.

Freckles are infections (for the most part) of the skinne of the face, and sometimes of the skinne of the whole bodie.

In lentiginibus si corpus fuerit vniuersaliter multum repletum fiat phlebotomia de basilica. Lentigines in corpore multum repleto.

In a freckled bodie, if the bodie be much replete vniuersally, it is good to open the basilica veyne.

Si autem non fuerit tanta repletio, & infectio fuerit in toto corpore fiat de Mediana, & si in facie fiat de Cephalica. Si fuerit in toto corpore, si in facie.

But if there be no such repletion, and the infection be through the whole bodie, then open Mediana: but if it be only in the face open Cephalica.

Scarificationes in tibijs, aut inter spatulas, aut sub mento multum valent in lentiginibus. Bona vtenda in lentiginibus.

For freckles, scarifications of the legs, or betwixt the shoulderblades, or vnder the chinne, doe greatly profite.

Lepra est morbus consimilis corrumpens figuram & formam, & compositionem membrorum & finaliter soluens continuum, proueniens de materia melancholica sparsa per totum corpus. Lepra.

The Leprosie is a disease of like maners, corrupting the figure, forme and composition of the members: and finally making breach of continuitie, it commeth of melancholike matter dispersed through the whole bodie.

Lepra postquam venit ad manifestam corruptionem formæ & figuræ non curabitur, sed vitam prolongare possumus, & impedire cũ medicaminibus, ne materia venenosa & melancholica, ad cor & membra principalia vadat. Lepra ad manifestam corruptionem accedens.

After that the Leprosie commeth to manifest corruption of the forme and figure, it is vncurable: but we may prolong life, and hinder by medicines that the venimous and melancholike matter come not to the heart and principall members.

Lepræ Initiũ. Lepra incipit primòab interioribus, & postea manifestabitur in facie & extremitatibus, & iterata reuertitur ad interiora; & tunc est mors, quia membra nobilia ruinam sustinere non possunt.

The Leprosie beginneth first from the inward parts, and after is discerned in the face and outwarde parts, and being renewed turneth to the inward parts againe; and then commeth death, because the principall members cannot sustayne ruine.

Lippitudo. Lippitudo obesis corporibus & ætate confectis sine aliquo incomodo nunquam curatur.

Blearednes in fat and olde persons is neuer cured without a discommoditie.

M

De Medicamentis.

Medicamina calida. MEdicamina calida corporibus siccis macilentisq; applicata calorem humiditatémque naturalem extinguunt.

Hote medicines applyed to drie and leane bodies, doe extinguish naturall heate and moysture.

Desiccantibus non indigent 4. hæc. Desiccantibus non indigent quatuor hæc, viz. vlcus contusum, distractum, dolorosum, & apostemosum.

These foure néede no desiccatiues: that is to say, an vlcer with contusion, an vlcer with distracted lippes, an vlcer with payne or impostumation.

Infrigidantia nimia. Nimis infrigidantia, vlcera nigri coloris, & cerulei reddunt.

Excessiue cooling medicines doe cause vlcers to be blacke and blew of colour.

Incarnantia. Incarnatiua abstergere minimè debent.

Incarnatiues ought not to wipe.

Incarnantia antequam mundificandi vim habent, applicata, superfluam carnositatem generant.

Incar-

Incarnatiues vsed before mundificatiues, doe cause proude flesh.

Quæ ad inijciendum conueniunt necesse habent vt cum melle rosarum, allumine, lixiuioque vel aqua marina, quoniam talia obscœnitatem absumunt & humorem defendunt, conficiantur. Ad inijciendũ quæ conueniunt.

Medicines conuenient for iniections must bee made with Mel rosarum, Alume, Lee, or salt-water, because they take away filthie matter, and defend the humour.

Medicamina locis neruosis, venosis, & arteriosis, vel circa testiculos applicanda, ob earum partium sensibilitatem facillima sint oportet, sed super ligamenta fortiora possint applicari. Locis, neruosis venosis & arteriosis vel circa testiculos medicamina applicata.

Those medicines which are applyed to sinewie, veynie, and arterious places, or about the testicles, ought to bee gentle by reason of the sensibilitie of those parts: but about the ligaments stronger may be vsed.

In carne vlcerata si peracutus sit sensus, cauendum à causticis & ab omnibus peracutis medicamentis. Carne vlcerata cum sensu peracuta.

In vlcerated flesh, if there bee most sharpe sence, take heede of Caustick and all sharpe medicines.

Corpora imbecilla atque loca sensibilia leues medicinas applicari quærunt. Corpora imbecilla atque loca sensibilia.

Weake bodies and tender places doe require soft and gentle medicines.

Medicamina vnctuosa minime conueniunt, nisi aliorum acuitatum auferendi causa. Medicamina vnctuosa.

Unctuous medicines are not conuenient, except for the taking away of others sharpnes.

Medicamen incarnans desiccare quoque oportet ac aliquantum excedere naturale membri temperamentum. Medicamen incarnans.

An incarnatiue medicine ought also to drie, and somewhat to exceede the naturall temperature of the member.

Concaui vlceris cura.

Concaui vlceris cura per exiccationem & mundificationem aggreditur.

A hollowe vlcer is cured by exiccatiues and mundificatiues.

Medicamina exiccantia.

Medicamina exiccantia teneris humidisque corporibus consentiunt.

Exiccatiue medicines are expedient for tender and moyst bodies.

Membra humida.

Membra humida magna exiccatione non egent.

Moyst members neede not great drying.

Medicinæ quę conueniunt vlceribus mulierũ in partibus pudibundis.

Desiccantia & cicatrizantia, non autem mollificantia, vlceribus mulierum, in partibus pudibundis, conueniunt.

Desiccatiue and cicatrizing medicines are conuenient for vlcers about the priuities of women: and not mollificatiues.

Sanies tenuis & acuta, crassa & densa.

Exiccantia admittit sanies tenuis & acuta: è contra crassa & densa abstergentia.

Thinne and sharpe matter requireth exiccatiues: and contrarily thicke and grosse, abstersiues.

Vlceribus conferentia.

Vlceribus conferentia tum exiccare tum abstergere debent.

Those medicines which doe both drie and wipe are most expedient for vlcers.

Vulneribus detritis quæ vtenda sunt.

Digerentia vulneribus detritis in primis, posteaque quæ mundificandi vim habent adhibeantur.

Digestiues must first of all be vsed to bruised woundes, and afterward mundificatiues.

Vulneribus concauis.

Incarnantia vulneribus concauis ante ea quæ consolidant expediunt.

Incarnatiues are expedient to be vsed in hollow woundes before consolidatiues.

Nota generalis.

Quæcunque per triduum nihil valent, adhibita, postquam reijcienda.

Those medecines which in three dayes compasse preuaile nothing, are afterward to be reiected.

Melan-

Melancholia aut spargitur ad totum corpus, aut ad partem: si ad totum, aut putrefit aut non: si putrefiat, tum generatur febris melancholica: si non putrefiat, tunc aut mittitur ad carnem aut cutem; si ad carnem, generat Lepram, si ad cutem, morpheam. Melancholia quomodo corpus excitat. Feb. melanchol. Lepra. Morphea.

Melancholy is either dispersed thorough the whole bodie, or to part thereof: if it be sent to the whole body, it doth either putrifie, or not: if it putrifie, then it causeth a melancholike Feuer: if it do not putrifie, then it is sent eyther to the flesh, or to the skinne; if it be sent to the flesh, it engendreth the Leprosie; if it be sent to the skinne, it causeth the morphew.

Melancholia est mater cæcitatis, apoplexiæ, spasmi & furoris. Cæcitatem apoplexiam spasmum & furorem excitat.

Melancholy is the mother of blindnesse, apoplexie, cramps, and madnesse.

Melancholiæ signa sunt metus & tristitia. Melancholiæ signa.

The signes of melancholy are feare and sadnesse.

Membri alicuius amputatione tria præcipue sunt consideranda. Membri amputationis considerationes.

In the cutting off of any member, three things are chiefly to be considered.

Primò, vt fiat sine dolore incisio. 1

First, that the incision be made without payne.

Secundò, vt sanguinis vitetur fluxus. 2

Secondly, that fluxe of bloud may be eschued.

Tertio, vt cauterizetur siue actualiter, siue potentialiter, tam exiguo cum dolore vt arte inueniri queat. 3

Thirdly, that the cautery eyther actuall or potentiall be done with as little payne as may be deuised by arte.

Morphea est cutis defœdatio maculosa. Morphea.

The Morphewe is a spotty filthinesse of the skinne.

Si morphea fuerit nouella, curabilis est, si antiqua, incurabilis Vtrum morphea sit curabilis

bilis aut incurabilis.

rabilis est: vel cum magna difficultate.

If the Morphew be of small continuance, it is curable, but if it be of long continuance, it is hardly or neuer cured.

Si morphea occupauerit modicum spatium, curabilis est, si magnum, difficilis.

If the Morphew be contained in small space, it is curable, but if it spreade very farre, it is hard to be cured.

Si locus morpheatus pungatur cum acu in superficie cutis, ita vt non profundetur vltra cutem & sanguis exierit, curabilis est, si autem aquositas, incurabilis est, aut cum magna difficultate.

If the place that is affected with the Morphewe be pricked with a nedle in the vpper part of the skinne (so that it goe not past the skinne) and that the bloud doth issue out, it is curable, but if moisture come forth, it is hard or neuer cured.

Phlebotomia in morphea.

In morphea a principio, sanguine dominante aut corpore plethorico existente, materiaque morpheæ in venis adhuc remanente bene potest fieri phlebotomia, sed postquam notabiliter apparet extra, & ægritudo sit confirmata, nullo modo adhibeatur, quia materia traheretur ab externis ad interiora.

In the Morphewe, bloudletting may well be vsed, at the beginning when bloud doth abound, or in a bodie full of euill humors, and the matter of the Morphewe remayning yet in the veynes, but after it doth manifestly appeare outwardly, and that the disease be confirmed, bloudletting may in no wise be vsed, because the matter thereby would be drawne from the outward parts inwardly.

Membrorum durities a tribus casibus euenit, nempe a calore nimio, ab humorum coagulatione & a repletione.

There be three causes of hardnesse in any member, as great heate, the impaction of humors coagulated, and fulnesse.

Cognita

Cognita, & vsu ac ratione probata, remedia, ignotis ac nunc primum inuentis sunt præponenda.

Those medecines which are knowne and approued both by reason and experience, are to be preferred before those which are vnknowne, and but newly inuented.

Non verbis sed remedijs conuenienter vsurpatis restituitur sanitas.

Health is not restored by words, but by medecines conueniently vsed.

Scientia sine experientia haud magnam medico apud ægrum fiduciam conciliat.

Knowledge without practise, winneth to the Physition small credit of his Patient.

Praxis est operatio, theoriæ regulis & legibus cõsentiens.

Practise is an operation agréeable to the rules and lawes of Theoricke.

Artifex qui magnum aliquid & laude dignum præstare vult, in notitiam proprij subiecti diligenter debet incumbere.

That workeman which would shew some great things that is praise-worthie, let him diligently apply himselfe to the knowledge of his proper subiect.

Boni medici officium est morbum sanare, aut certe in meliorem statum, & eum, quem natura fert, deducere.

It is the office of a good artist to heale the disease, or to bring it into a better state, and that which agréeth to nature.

Qui artis operibus, doctisque de arte lectionibus frequens non interfuit: hocque solo, quod multa legerit, se pro nobili chirurgo venditat, longe fallitur, & impudens est.

He that hath not béen conuersant in the works of the Arte, nor at the Lectures of the learned, but estæmeth himselfe for an excellent Surgeon, by this onely, that he hath read many things, is farre deceiued, and very impudent.

Nihil

Nihil vnquam laude dignum præstabit qui sibi auro non vsu chirurgicum magisterium parauerit.

He shall neuer perfourme any thing worthy prayse, which obtaineth the degrée of a Surgeon by money, and not by vse.

Medicos & chirurgos subinde mutare, ægris tædium non leuamen est.

To change often the Physitions and Chirurgions, is a burdening, and not a lightning to the Patient.

Etsi in longum tempus se morbus protrahat, non est tamen quod se ab ægro medicus distrahat.

Although the disease continue a long time, yet it is not for the Physition to withdraw himselfe from the Patient.

Magna magnorum vasorum vulnera lethalia censentur.

Great wounds in the great vessels, are estéemed deadly.

Vt morbi sic remedij species esse debet.

As the kinds of the disease are, so ought the kinds of the remedies to be.

Ossis e palato abscessus putroris infert periculum.

The swelling of the bone out of the palate, bringeth danger of putrefaction.

Hæmorrhagiam calor incitat, frigus refrænat.

Heate moueth bléeding at the nose, but cold restrayneth the same.

Quibus vlcera in cruribus sunt, hos neque ambulare, neque stare, neque sedere, sed in lecto quiescere oportet.

They that haue vlcers in their legges, must neyther walke, stand, nor sit, but lye in their bed.

Mordacia & acria omnia medicamina mundis vlceribus sunt infensa.

All manner sharpe and biting medecines are hurtfull to cleane vlcers.

Austro flante vulneratorum membrorum prompta est syderatio.

When

When the Southerne winde bloweth, the partes are more disposed to putrefaction.

Vlcera rotunda nisi in aliam figuram deducta fuerint non facilè coalescunt.

Round vlcers, except they be reduced into another figure, are hardly cured.

Vlcus erysipelatosum purgationem per inferiora postulat.

An vlcer with Erysipelas requireth purging by the inferiour parts.

Nemini nisi abdominoso tristitia prodest.

Sadnes is profitable to none, saue only to them that are corpulent and foggie.

Ignauia calorem naturalem debilitat & extinguit.

Slouthfulnesse weakneth and extinguisheth naturall heate.

Morbi frigidi senibus sunt infensi ac solutu contumaces: inuenibus vero non ita infesti & rebelles.

Cold diseases are hurtfull to olde men, and very hard to be resolued: but to young men not so troublesome and rebellious.

O

OEdema vt plurimum terminatur per resolutionem seu exhalationem, raro per suppurationem, sæpissimè per conuersionem seu permutationem in nodos & alia apostemata. Eius terminatio.

Oedema for the most part is cured by resoluing or euaporation, seldome by suppuration, and very often by turning or chaunging into knots or other impostumes.

Quandiu lippa est aquosa & subtilis, ægritudo est in principio, & cum incipit ingrossari & dealbari tunc est in augmento, & cum lippa est multa, claudens palpebras, tunc est status: & cum incipit minui, tunc est declinatio: & lippa quæ habet frusta parua est mala, sicut dicit Auicenna. Principium. Augmentum. Status.

When the blearednes is watrish and thinne, than the disease is in the beginning: and when it waxeth thicke and white, than it is in the augmentation: and when the blearednes is great, closing the eylids, than it is in the state; and when that beginneth to diminish, than it is in the declining: and blearednes which hath little peeces is euill, as Auicen sayth.

Opthalmia in hieme.

Opthalmia quæ est in hieme cum particularibus concurrentibus in frigiditate, tardius venit & tardius recedit, & est magis periculosa propter clausionem pororum.

That Opthalmia which chaunceth in winter with particulars concurring in coldnesse, hapneth slowly and goeth away slowly, and is more daungerous by reason of the shutting of the pores.

Opthalmia in æstate.

Illa autem quæ est in æstate, citius venit & citius recedit.

That Opthalima which is in Sommer time, commeth sooner, and goeth away sooner.

Reliquię opthalmiæ.

Opthalmia si malè curetur malas reliquias dimittit sicut est macula, pannus, tela, & ita de alijs.

If Opthalmia bee not well cured, it leaueth behinde it euill reliques, such as is the bloudie spot, panuicle, webbe, and such like.

Opthalmia quæ antiquatur, in qua non proficiunt medicamina, est pessima inter omnes, quoniam significatur humor corruptus inuiscatus, corrumpens nutrimentum.

Opthalmia, that is inueterated wherein medicines are not auaileable is the worst of all, because it signifieth a corrupt slimie humour corrupting the nourishment.

Si panaritio non subitò succurritur, corrumpit primam iuncturam digiti, quæ cum osse deperditur & manat ab eo sanies subtilis fœtida, quando ad putredinem deuenit.

If a felon be not speedily helped, it putrifieth the first ioynt of the

the finger, which together with the bone is vtterly lost, and when it commeth to putrifaction there floweth from it thin stinking matter.

Infrigidantia à principio sunt applicanda ad confirmationem prohibendam, sed post principium eorum vsus inculcat materiam, & auget dolorem. Medicamina quæ panaritio sunt applicanda à principio.

Cold things must bee applyed in the beginning to hinder the confirming of the griefe, but the vse of them after the beginning, impacteth the matter and encreaseth the payne.

Si videris hoc apostema ad exituram disponi, applica maturantia, & cura eo modo, quo aliæ exituræ curantur.

If you perceiue this impostume to growe to a tumor, applie maturatiues, and cure it in that order as other tumors require.

Verum si dolor intensissimus perseueret, & nullum appareat signum exituræ futuræ, finde digitum lateraliter ab vngue vsque ad os, & statim sedabit dolor.

But if the intollerable payne doe remayne, and no signe of any tumor appeare, then make incision all along the first iopnt of the finger hard by the side of the naile to the very bone, and presently the payne will cease.

Omnes pustulæ si negligantur & non mundificentur in scabiem conuertuntur. In scabiem conuertuntur.

All pustules if they be neglected, and not mundified, they turne into scabbes.

Pustulæ si fuerint de causa calida ad impetiginem & serpiginem & alia mala accidentia vergunt. De causa calida ad impetiginem & serpiginem vergunt.

Pustules that come of a hote cause doe turne to Impetigo, and Serpigo, and other euill accidents.

Si autem fuerint de phlegmate post scabiem in fistulam conuertuntur.

Pustules that come of flegme after the Scabbe doe turne to a Fistula. De phlegmate.

Si fuerint de melancholia difficilè curantur. De melancholia.

Pustules that come of melancholie are hard to be cured.

Pustulæ liuidæ. Pustulæ liuidæ in vlla parte corporis emergentes, citoque euanescentes malum portendunt.

Pustules that bee of swartish colour appearing in any part of the bodie, and sodainly vanishing away, are a signe of euill.

Putredo oritur cum vapores humidi in membro includuntur; & ibi adeo impediti sunt, vt euaporari nequeunt.

Putrefaction commeth when moyst vapors are included within the member, so as they cannot euaporate.

In putredinem humiditas & calor cito transeunt, si non bono regimine gubernentur.

Moysture and heate being not well gouerned, will speedily turne to putrefaction.

Putredo à narcoticis nonnunquam accidit.

Putrefaction is often caused by the application of stupefactiue medicines.

S

De Sanguine.

Sanguis tenuis SAnguis tenuis, totum per corpus non dispersus, externa sola inflammat, erysipelas nothum generans.

Thinne blood not dispersed through the whole bodie, enflameth the outward parts, causing a bastard Erysipelas.

Sanguis grossus & calidus. Sanguis substantia grossus & calidus carbunculos parit.

Blood that is grosse in substaunce and hote, causeth Carbuncles.

Sanguis naturalis. Sanguinis naturalis copia phlegmonem parit.

Abundance of naturall blood causeth Biles.

Iudicium de sanguine emisso, ex substantia.

Serum multum. SErum multum tanquam aqua citrina concreto sanguini innatans, vel potum liberaliorem vel iecur infirmum

mum, vel imbecilles renes vel eosdem obstructos ostendit.

Much whey like vnto yellow water, swimming aloft of congealed bloud, sheweth either much vrinking, or a weake Lyuer: or weake or stopped kidneyes.

Spuma innatans nisi fluoris impetu nata est, incendium, atque feruorem eius humoris monstrat, cuius colorem præ se fert: rubra quidem, sanguinis; flaua, bilis; alba, pituitæ; liuida, melancholiæ. Spuma.

Froth swimming aloft, except it be by the force of the fluxe, sheweth burning and heate of that humor, whose colour it beareth, as if it be red, it cõmeth of bloud, yellow, of choller, white, of flegme, swartish, of melancholy.

Sanguinis durescentis color per summa rubicundus, boni vtilisque sanguinis est index. Color rubicundus.

The colour of congealed bloud being red aboue, is a signe of good and profitable bloud.

Sanguini innatat nonnunquam pingue quiddam & adiposum instar telæ aranei cohærens: hoc, si admodum pingue & obesum sit corpus, ex ipso sanguine causam habet, qui est in adipem pronus. Sin corpus strigosius sit minusque obesum, idipsum colliquari & marcescere portendit. Pinguedo.

There swimmeth sometimes in the bloud a certaine fatnesse, cleauing together like a Spiders webbe: if the body be very fat, it was caused of such bloud, which is enclined to fatnesse: but if the bodie be verie leane, the same is a signe of the withering and decay thereof.

Si diffiso sanguine, grana quædam arenularum æmula offendantur: aiunt vel elephantiasin vel ad hanc propensionem notari: quanquam obseruantibus nihil tale deprehensum est. Grana arenularum.

If in the bloud being cut, certayne graynes like sand be found, some say it signifieth the Leprosy, or an inclination thereunto, although they that haue obserued, haue not

found it any such thing.

Graue olens.

Si sanguinem grauè olere (quod rarum est) contigerit, putredinis corruptionisque immensæ est inditium.

If it chance that the bloud stincketh, which hapneth seldome, it is a signe of very great putrefaction and corruption.

Scabies in decrepitis.

Scabies in decrepitis est difficilis curationis aut impossibilis.

The Scab in old age is very hard or vnpossible to be cured.

Scabies fœda cum vlceratione fætida.

Scabies fœda vlceratione fœtida, multas partes corporis occupans, & corrumpens, habet malam radicem, & approximatur ad malas ægritudines, & difficilis curationis valde.

A filthy Scab, with stincking vlceration, in many parts of the bodie corrupting, hath an euill root, and draweth nère the nature of euil diseases, being also very hard of curation.

Scabies parua.

Scabies si fuerit parua, modicam partem corporis occupans, sine magna angustia, & non somnum auferens, facilè curabitur, & e contrario contrariè.

A small Scab, occupying but a little part of the body, without any great anguish, and not diminishing sléepe, is easily cured, and contrarywise, contrarily.

De Strumis.

Strumæ paruæ & magnæ.

Strumæ paruæ facilius curantur, magnæ difficilius.

Small wennes are easy to be cured, but great ones are hard.

Strumæ mites & malignæ.

Strumæ mites facile curam recipiunt, malignæ ægrè.

Wennes without payne and anguish are easy to be cured, but those which are froward, will hardly receiue curation.

Strumæ superficiariæ & profundæ.

Strumæ superficiariæ facilè sanantur profundę difficulter.

Those wennes which lye nère the skinne are easy to be cured, but those which lye deepe within the flesh, are hard to cure.

Strumæ recentes & inueteratæ.

Strumæ recentes discuti & resolui possunt, inueteratæ discuti

discuti & resolui nequeunt.

Wennes of small continuance may be resolued, but those which are inueterated, can not be resolued.

Dolor & calor ostendunt strumam vel in suppurationem ire vel in fistulam aut cancrum degenerari. Dolor aut calor.

Payne and heate in a wenne, declareth the same eyther to turne to suppuration, or else into a Fistulae or Cancker.

Qui breui atque angusta sunt fronte, & compressa habent tẽpora, ac maxillas amplas, strumis sunt obnoxij. Qui strumis obnoxij sunt.

They that haue a short and narrow forehead, and their temples compassed with large iawes, are incident to haue wennes.

Strumæ non facilè maturescunt & plerunq; iterum iuxta cicatrices ipsas resurgunt.

Wennes are hardly ripened, and oftentimes they do rise agayne beside the cicatrices.

T.

TInea est scabies capitis cũ squammis & pilorum euulsione, & colore cinericeo, & odore fœtido & aspectu abhominabili. Tinea quid?

Tinea, or the skall, is a scabbe of the head, with scales, and falling of the heare, in colour like vnto ashes, stincking sauour, and in sight abhominable.

Tinea si sit recens tamen cum difficultate curatur. Tinea recens.

A skall if it be new, yet is it hard to be cured.

Si sit antiqua aut nunquam, aut cum labore magno, & in longissimo tempore; quoniam mala complexio venit ad tantam adæquationem, quod quasi non accipit curationem, & ideo si curetur raro ibi pili nascuntur & illa pars semper erit debilior. Tinea antiqua.

If the skall be olde, it is neuer cured, or with great laboure, and in long time, because that euill complexion commeth to such equalitie, that it cannot almost receiue curation, and therefore if it be cured, the haire will seldome

growe

growe in that place agayne, and that part wil be alwayes weaker.

De Tumoribus.

Tumores a flegmate.

TVmores ex flegmate nati sunt vt plurimum indolentes.

Tumors that proceed of flegme, are for the most part without griefe.

Tumores de atra bile.

Tumores de atra bile orti semper dolorosi.

Tumors proceeding of melancholy, are alwayes greeuous.

Tumore de flaua bile & sanguine.

Tumores de flaua bile & sanguine nati nunquam dolore destituuntur.

Tumors comming of yellow choller and bloud, are neuer without great payne.

Circa testes tumor durus.

Tumor durus circa testes, cum carnis excretione, difficulter curatur.

A hard tumor about the testicles, with excretion of the flesh, is hard to be cured.

Tumor ceruicis.

Tumor ceruicis promittit salutem in angina.

A tumor in the throate, betokeneth health in Angina.

Tumores molles & duri.

Tumores concocti sunt molles, crudi vero duri.

Ripe tumors are soft, but vnripe are hard.

V.

De Venæ sectione.

Tempus in quo venæ sectio sit vtenda.

TEmpus in quo venæ sectio vtenda venit a februario incipit, & rursus a septembri, ad septimum eiusdem perdurans.

The time when letting of bloud must be vsed, beginneth at February, and agayne at September, enduring to the seauenth day thereof.

Sæpe in anno venam incidere.

Venam sæpius incidere in anno non expedit.

It is not good to be let bloud oft in one yeare.

Obstructiones curat.

In obstructionibus curandis, ante omnia venam secare oportet

oportet, etiamsi plenitudo non adsit.

In the curing of obstructions, letting of bloud before all other is to be vsed, although there be no fulnes.

Quouis tempore & hora mittere sanguinem necessitas concedit & iubet.

If necessitie doe require, Phlebotomie may bee vsed at any time.

Quouis tempore & hora mittere sanguinem.

Non dierum numerus sed vnicum virium robur considerandum in sectione venæ febrium continuarum.

For Phlebotomie in continuall Feuers, not the number of daies, but onely the strength of the partie is to bee considered.

Fit febribus continuis.

A sanguinis missione abstinendum est vbi sanguis bonus exiguus est.

Abstayne from Phlebotomie where there is but a little good bloud.

A sanguinis missione vbi abstinendum.

Venæ sectio quæcunque & quouis modo facta æquabiliter totum corpus euacuat.

Euery manner of letting of bloud doth equally euacuate the whole bodie.

Totum corpus euacuat.

Nullus pæne morbus, in quo non mittatur sanguis.

There is almost no disease wherein Phlebotomie may not be vsed.

In omni ferè morbo valet.

Vehemens febris, vbi rubet corpus venæque tument, sanguinis detractionem requirit.

A vehement Feuer where the bodie is red and the veynes doe swell, requireth letting of bloud.

Febris vehemens.

Si timidè scalpellus dimittatur summam cutem lacerat nec venam incidit.

If Phlebotomy be done fearfully, it doth but teare the skinne and misse the veyne.

Post longam ægritudinem, cauendum à phlebotomia.

After long sicknesse beware of bloud-letting.

A phlebotomia cauendũ.

Tempore calidissimo, & frigidissimo, nullo modo fiat phlebotomia.

Tempore calidissimo & frigidissimo.

In extremitie of wether, hote or colde, Phlebotomie ought in no wise to be vsed.

Tempus in quo mittatur.

Ver & autumnus sunt tempora aptissima phlebotomiæ.

The Spring and Autumne are most conuenient times for bloud-letting.

Non secetur vena.

Aere existente pestilentiali, nubiloso vel turbido aut flante vento australi non secetur vena.

When the ayre is pestilent, clowdie or troubled, or when the South winde bloweth, do not let bloud.

Hora phlebotomię eligenda.

In æstate octaua hora et hieme meridies eligãtur in phlebotomia.

In Sommer take eight of the Clocke, and in Winter, noone, for the houre of Phlebotomie.

Cautela.

Si luna sit in signo habente aspectum malum ad aliquod membrum non fiat phlebotomia de illo membro.

If the Moone bee in any signe, hauing an euill aspect to any member, do not let bloud on that member.

Ante phlebotomiam.

Ante Phlebotomiam bonum est exercitari, moueri, euigilari vt sanguis sit mobilior.

Before bloudletting, it is good to be exercised, to moue, and to watch, whereby the bloud may be more moueable.

Membrum.

Membrum phlebotomandum est frigandum & calefaciendum, cum aqua calida lauandum, vt vena sit apertior & sanguis fluxibilior.

The member that you will let bloud must be chaffed and heated with hote water, that the veyne may bee more apparant and the bloud more fluent.

Si sit debilis.

Si phlebotomandus est valde debilis comedat prius panem & bibat vinum stipticum.

If a weake bodie must bee let bloud, let him eate bread and drinke stiptick wine before.

Pars qua sanguis emittitur.

In æstate & vere fiat phlebotomia in parte dextra, autumno & hiemie, sinistra.

In the Sommer and Spring let bloud on the right side, and in

in Autumne and Winter on the left.

In materia venenosa debet fieri phlebotomia ex eadem parte. Materia venesa.

In venimous matter let bloud on the same side.

Qui annos 60 habent, cephalicam non aperiant. Qui annos 60. habent.

At threescore yeares let not bloud in cephalica.

Qui senes sunt & ægroti edant iuscula & bibant vinum bonum vna vel altera hora ante sectionem. Senes & ægroti.

Olde men and sicke persons may eate broth and drinke Wine one houre or two before they be let bloud.

Qui facile ac sæpe sudant, indigent venæ sectione. Qui phlebotomia indigent.

They that sweate easely and often neede bloudletting.

Sectio consueta non sine periculo prætermittitur. Sectio consueta.

Accustomed bloudletting may not bee let passe without daunger.

A sectione cibo vtere bono, ac tenui, vino subtili, vitans aquam mulsam, ceruisiam, pisces & quæ generant malum sanguinem. Post sectionem.

After bloudletting vse good meate, thinne diet, thinne wine, eschew Honiedwater, Ale, Fish, and those things which engender euill bloud.

Sectio venarum nõ vrgente necessitate obest potius quam prodest.

Bloud letten without neede vrging thereunto, doth more hurt then good.

De Variolis.

SI variolæ fuerint paucæ & cito apparentes & quod cito maturentur signa sunt bonæ crisis. Variolæ paucæ.

If the measels be fewe in quantitie, soone appearing, and that they be soone ripened, are signes of a good crisis.

Si vergant ad colorem violaceum, aut liuidum, aut viridem aut nigrum, omnes pessimæ & mortales. Ad colorem violaceum, liuidum, viridem, aut nigrũ vergentes.

If they turne to bee blew, or swartish, or greene, or blacke colour,

lour, they are very euill and deadly.

Sanies fœtida. Si autem appareat sanies fœtida mortale.
But if stinking matter do appeare, it is deadly.

De vulneribus generalis elocutio.

Membri complexio. OMnis solutio facta in membro bonæ complexionis, de facili curatur, sed cum est in corpore male complexionato de difficili curatur.
Euery wound that is made in a member of good complexion is easely cured, but when it is in an euill complexioned bodie, it is hardly cured.

Vulnera mẽbrorum radicalium. Vulnera membrorum radicalium cum deperditione substantiæ nunquam perfectè restaurantur, sed sine deperditione substantiæ bene possunt vniri in pueritia, in alijs ætatibus verò non, sed fit porus in circuitu.
Wounds in the radicall members with losse of substance, are neuer perfectly restored: but if they be without losse of substance, they may well bee vnited in youth, and not in other ages: but that there remaineth a certaine concrete substance in the place.

Vulnus transiens à superficie ad superficiem. Omne vulnus transiens à superficie in superficiem est malum, quia natura non inuenit radicem vnde sumat principium.
Euery wound going from one superficiall part to another is euill, because nature hath not found out a roote from whẽce she might take her beginning, *of healing*.

Alienatio. Spasmus. Syncope. Si in vulneribus propter nimium fluxum venerit alienatio, est malum, & si spasmus vt plurimum moriuntur; & si syncope cum singultu mors est in ianuis.
If in wounds, by reason of ouermuch fluxe of bloud, there chaunce alienation of the minde, it is euill; and if a cramp happen, for the most part they dye; but if there come sownding, with yelking, death is at the doore.

Quando periculo vacant. Vulnera periculo non vacant dum post septimum diem.

Wounds

Wounds are not past danger vntill after the seauenth day.

Vulnera a dolore & symptomate non asserta sunt, donec pus concoquitur. Quando a dolore & symptomate asserta sunt.

Woundes are not voyde of greefe and accidents, vntill the matter be digested.

Vulneribus magnis tumor non apparens malum. Tumor in vulneribus magnis.

No swelling appearing in great woundes, is very euill.

Vulnera sunt maligna si sunt vndiquaque glabra. Vulnera maligna.

Those wounds are maligne where the heare falleth off round about.

Vulneribus accidit febris die tertio, vel septimo, aut non. Febris quando accidit.

To woundes chanceth a Feuer in the third or seauenth day, or not at all.

Sanguis in vulneribus congelatus celerimè remoueri oportet, ne dolor aut putrefactio insequatur. Sanguis congelata.

Bloud that is congealed in woundes must be remoued with speede, for feare of paine and putrefaction.

Vulnera in partibus ijs quæ assiduo motu aguntur, rarò aut nunquam curantur. In partibus ijs quæ assiduo motu aguntur.

Woundes in those parts which are without rest, will hardly or neuer receiue curation.

Vulneribus quæ incidunt in finibus musculorum maius imminet periculum quam quibus in medio. In finibus musculorum.

Woundes in the endes of the muscles, are more dangerous, then in the middest.

Quæ in medio musculorum contingunt optimè curãtur. In medio musculorum.

Wounds in the middest of the muscles are easy to be cured.

Vulnera symptomatum expertia paruo nixu curantur. Absque symptomatibus.

Woundes voyde of accidents, are easy to be cured.

Vulnus ad os vsque penetrans, ossis sanationem primum petit, ante carnem regenerare cupias. Ossis vulnus.

A wounde in the bone requireth the healing thereof before incarnation of the flesche.

Osium, neruorum, cartilaginum, tendinum, panniculorum, venarum, atque arteriarum vulnus.

Vulnera osium, neruorum, cartilaginum, tendinum, panniculorum, venarum atque arteriarum secundum primam intentionem restitui ne expectes quidem.

Woundes in the bones, sinewes, gristles, tendons, pannicles, veynes, and arteries, may not be loked for to be restored according to the first intention.

Carnis vulnera.

Vulnera carnis prima intentione restitui possunt.

Woundes in the flesh may be restored by the way of the first intention.

Vulnus cum carnis diuisione citius curatur quam cum substantiæ deperditione.

A wounde with diuision of flesh onely is sooner cured, then with losse of substance.

Vulneris principio.

Vulneris principio patiens, tenui ordiendus est dieta, vsque ad diem septimum, præsertim si fuerit calidus plethoricus.

In the beginning of a wounde, the Patient must be ordered with a thinne diet, untill the seauenth day, especially if he haue a hote and full bodie.

Profunda & magna vulnera.

Vulnera profunda & magna, ne suito, nam intro materiam corruptam & fortasse venenosam includere periculum est.

Stitch not great and deepe wounds, for that it is in danger to shut in the corrupt and peraduenture venemous matter.

Consolidantia ijs non sunt adhibenda.

Vulnus contusum, concauum vel discratum, in osse apostema, punctura in neruo, minime consolidari debent.

A contused hollow wound or distempered, an impostume in the bone, and a prick in the sinewe, must be kept open.

Vulnera lethalia.

Vulnus lethale est, acceptum in cerebro, corde, pulmone, diaphragmate, ventriculo, iecore, vesica & tenuibus intestinis.

A wounde is deadly in the brayne, hart, lungs, midriffe, stomacke, liuer, bladder, and small guttes.

Vulnera quæ si parua sint curari possunt,

Vulnera capitis, & stomachi & hepatis, aut splenis aut renum,

renum, aut vesicæ, aut matricis, aut intestinorum, si sint parua possunt curari, sin magna, nunquã aut raro. si magna nunquam aut raro.

Wounds in the head, stomack, liuer, splene, kidneies, bladder, matrice, or intrels, if they be small may be cured, if they be great, they will hardly or neuer be cured.

Cerebri vulnera, scotomiam, lethargiam, apoplexiam & tales affectus proferunt. Cerebri vulnera.

Woundes in the brayne bring giddinesse, lethargies, apoplexies, and such like diseases.

Si cerebrum vulneretur, sanies est crassa, globosa, & medullaris: spumaque ex ore, vertigo, spasmus, febris, vomitus bilis, stupor & desipientia sequuntur. Signa cerebri vulnerati.

If the brayne be wounded, the matter is thicke, round, and mareylike: and foming at the mouth, giddinesse, cramps, feuers, vomiting of choller, astonishment, and dotage do follow.

Cum cerebrum vehementer concutitur, vox amittitur.

When the braine is sore shaken, speach is taken away.

Cerebro corrupto mors post triduum sequitur.

The braine being corrupted, death followeth within thrée dayes.

Vulnera capitis, cranio valente vel haud multum diminuto, curatu sunt facilia. Cápitis vulnera cranio valente.

Woundes in the head where cranium is sound or not much diminished, are easy to be cured.

Nigrities in partibus vulneri adiacentibus, conuulsio paralisis, ciborum abstinentia corporisque frigiditas, præsagiunt malum & pæne insanabile. Signa mala.

Blacknes in the parts neare vnto the wound, the crampe, palsey, eschewing of meate, and vniuersall coldnesse of the whole body, are euill signes, and almost vncurable.

Concoctio bona, vulneris rubedo, ossis albedo, cum humiditatis repletione in partibus adiacentibus & ciborum appetitus, bonum ac sanabile prognosticant. Signa bona.

Good digestion, redness of the wound, whiteness of the bone, with fulness of moysture about the partes adiacent, and appetite to meate, doth prognosticate good, and healthfulnesse to the wound.

Cum magnis capitis vulneribus non bonum est versari in plenilunio.

It is not good to be ouerbusy with great woundes in the head in the full of the moone.

Amigdalæ. Amigdalæ propter vaporosum quendam effectum ijs insitum, vulneribus capitis sunt nociuæ.

Almonds are hurtfull for woundes in the head, by reason of a certayne fumosity in them naturally contayned.

Vinum. Vinum vulneribus capitis vel neruosis nisi imminet magna debilitas, malum.

Wine is naught for wounds in the head and sinewes, except there be great weakenesse.

Facici vulnera. In carnosis faciei partibus vulnera facilimè curantur.

Woundes in the fleshy parts of the face are easy to be cured.

Oculorum vulnera. Oculorum vulnera sunt periculosa tum propter ipsum visum tum propter cerebri vicinitatem; cæterum si effundantur humores, sequitur destructio oculi.

Woundes in the eyes are dangerous both in respect of the sight, and also of the vicinitie of the brayne, but if the humors do runne out, then followeth destruction of the eye.

Signa partium internarum læsionis. Oculi rubei, etiam inflati, internam capitis læsionem significant: quod si bilis, primo, vel secundo, vel tertio die, vel deinceps vomitio appareat, læsionem internarum partium significat, non cerebri, sed meningum.

If the eyes be red and swollen, it signifieth the inward parts of the head to be hurt: not the brayne, but dura mater is hurt, if choller in the first, second, or third day, or afterward be vomited.

Oculorum vulnera. Vulnera oculorum febres, apostemata, & lippitudines adferunt.

Woundes

Woundes in the eyes bring Feuers, Impostumes, and bleaednes.

Aurium vulnera lethargiam & fistulas perducunt. Auriũ vulnera.

Woundes in the eares bring forgetfulnes and fistulaes.

Colli vulnera periculo non vacant; is enim locus est maiorum neruorum.

Wounds in the necke are not free from daunger, because it is the place of great sinewes.

Colli vulnera magis ambigui sunt quàm faciei. Colli vulnera.

Wounds of the necke are more doubtfull than those of the face.

Si neruus in collo incidatur motus perit.

If a sinewe in the necke be cut, some motion perisheth.

Vulnera in scapulis periculosa sunt respectu neruorum ab nucha, & brachij iunturarum, musculorúmq;. In scapulis vulnera.

Wounds in the shoulderblades are daungerous, by reason of the sinewes comming from the backe, and by reason of the ioynts and muscles of the arme.

Vulnera magna in scapulis adferunt febres, spasmum, paralisim, apostemata cum immenso humorum influxu.

Great woundes vppon the shoulderblades bring Feuers, Crampes, Palsies, Impostumes, with great inflowing of humors.

Dorsi vulnera spasmos, febres, & mentis perturbationes gignunt. Dorsi vulnera.

Wounds in the backe bone bringeth Cramps, Feuers, and perturbation of the minde.

Vulnus ad spinalem medullam pertingens mortale & incurabile; si verò non perueniat ad medullam, licet sit curabile, timendum tamen est proper læsionem neruorum orientium ab illa parte nuchæ; & propter nocumentum sensus, & motus eorum membrorum, ad quæ isti nerui delegantur. Ad spinalem medullam pertingens vulnus.

A wound in the spinall marrowe is deadly and vncurable; but

if it come not to the marrowe, although it be curable, yet it is to bee feared, for hurting of the sinewes, springing from that part of the backe: and so for hurting the sence and motion of the members whereinto these sinewes are sent.

Pulmonum. Vulnera pulmonum, pthisim, peripneumoniam & fistulas procreant.

Woundes in the Lungs bring consumption and inflammation of the Lungs, and fistulaes.

Signa pulmones vulneratas esse. Pulmones esse vulneratas indicia hæc sunt: sanguis rubicundus est spumosus, sputum cruentum spumosum, tussis, rumor in gutture, breuis anhelitus, præsertim si vox pereat, aut cum sono spiritus reddatur, & si inclinans in vulnus æger loquatur, & in aliam partem obmutescat.

The signes that the Lungs be wounded are these, viz. red and frothie bloud, bloudie and frothie spittle, a cough, noyse in the throte, short breath; especially if the voyce doe fayle, or the breath be deliuered with ratling, also if bending toward the wound the patient speake, but bending himselfe otherwise cannot speake.

Diaphragmatis vulnera. Diaphragmatis vulnera spasmos, anhelitus difficultatem, & acutas febres perducunt.

Wounds in the midriffe bring Cramps, straightnes of breath and sharpe Feuers.

Signa diaphragmatis vulnerati. Signa diaphragmatis vulnerati, sunt, spiratio magna & frequens, tussis cum sternutatione, alienatio, sputum liuidum, sitis, cibi fastidium, rigor, & vulnus circa nothas costas.

The signes that Diaphragma is wounded are these; great and thicke breathing, a cough with snoring, alienation of the minde, swartish spittle, thirst, loathing of meate, stifnes, and the wound being about the false ribbes.

Hepatis vulnera. Hepatis vulnera inflammationes, apostemata, & sanguineos eosque continuos fluxus perducunt.

Woundes in the Liuer bring inflammations, Impostumes

and

and continuall fluxes of bloud.

Si in parte dextra & prope nothas costas vulnus sit & multus sanguis perfluit crassus, iecur læsum esse conijcimus. Signa hæpatis læsi.

If the wound be in the right side and nere vnto the false ribbes and that great quantitie of thick bloud issue out, we coniecture the Liuer to be hurt.

Pectoris vulnera non intus penetrantia facilè curantur; & è contrario contrariè. Pectoris vulnera.

Wounds of the breast not pearcing into the bulke, are easie of curation: and contrariwise contrarily.

Cordis vulnera lethalia sunt, quia est effector vitalis spiritus & fons arteriarum. Cordis vulnera.

Woundes in the heart are deadly, because it is the maker of vitall spirites, and originall of arteries.

Cor vulneratum esse indicia hæc sunto; sanguis niger effluens, extremorum frigiditas, sudores frigidi, syncope, color pallidus ac totæ vires debilitatæ. Signa cordis vulnerati.

The signes that the heart is wounded are these, blacke bloud flowing out of the wound, coldnesse of the outward parts, colde sweats, sownding, pale colour, and the whole strength decayed.

In intestinis magnis ob externas eorum carnositates vulnera sanabilia videntur: exiguis autem longe periculosiora ac dolorum pleniora, propter substantiam eorum neruosam. Intestinorum vulnera.

Wounds in ye great guttes by reason of their outward fleshines are easie to bee cured: but farre more daungerous are woundes in the small guttes, and more paynfull; because they are of sinewie substance.

Vulnera renum, spasmum, alienationem animi, & mortem inferunt. Renum vulnera.

Woundes in the Kidneis bring the Trampe, perturbation of the minde and death.

Vulnera vesicæ

Vesicæ vulnus adfert spasmum, vrinæ fluxum continuum mortemque.

Wounds in the bladder bring the Crampe, continuall fluxe of vrine and death.

Iuncturarum vulnus actionem membri depriuat.

Omne vulnus prope circiterue iuncturam vllam, musculi alicuius originem aut insertionem separet necesse est. Musculus est instrumentum motus voluntarij, ergo omne vulnus instrumenta motus voluntarij supprimens, actionem membri sequentis depriuare oportet.

Euery wound that is made neere or about any ioynt doth of necessitie separate either the rising or insertion of some muscle. A muscle is the instrument of voluntarie mouing: Therefore euery wound that suppresseth the instruments of voluntarie mouing must needes deprive the action of the member following.

Iuncturarum vulnera quare periculosa sunt.

Iuncturarum vulnera periculosa, quoniam neruis, tendonibus, & ligamentis vinciuntur; membranisque vestiuntur.

Woundes in the ioynts bee daungerous, because they bee enwrapped with Sinewes, Tendons, Ligaments and Pannicles.

Iuncturarum vulnera sequuntur febres, spasmi, & membri deprauatio.

Vpon woundes in the ioynts followe Feuers, Cramps and deprauation of the member.

Vtrum neruus vel tendo dissectus sit cognoscere.

Vulnera iuncturarum cum neruorum ac tendinum dissectione esse solent, quare si statim æger totum manum aut maiorem partem manus, stupidam, grauem, frigidam senserit, neruum læsum esse verisimile est; quod si sine magna inflatione sit, & neque flectere neque extendere possit, tendo illius partis dissectus est.

Wounds in the ioynts doe chaunce with the cutting of the sinewes and tendons: wherefore if the partie feele his whole hand or a great part thereof to be without sence, heauie and colde, it is a true signe that the sinewe is hurt; but if the

hand

hand be without any great swelling, and yet can neyther be bowed, nor extended, then is the tendon of that part cut.

Fibrarum transuersa diuisio musculi officium impedit. Fibrarum vulnus.

Ouerthwart cutting of the fibres impaireth the office of the muscle.

Solutio continuitatis in neruo si est incisio aut punctura, spasmum & alienationem, & mortem inducit, nisi diligentissimè succurratur, & si omnino incidatur, nõ est periculum, nisi quia membrum suppositum caret motu aut sensu, aut vtroque, secundum diuersitatem neruorum. Neruorum vulnera.

A wound in the sinewe eyther by incision or pricking, bringeth a crampe, alienation of the minde and death, if it be not diligently helped; but if it be cleane cut asunder, it is no danger at all, saue onely that the member is deprived of mouing or feeling, or both, according to the diuersities of sinewes.

Vulnus ad neruos recurrentes pertingens, rancedinem inducit. Ad neruos recurrentes vulnus pertingens.

A wounde in the recurrent nerues bringeth hoarseuesse.

Vulnera secundum longitudinem neruorum, non tam periculosa sunt, quàm si transuersim diuidantur. Vulnus neruorum secundum longitudinem.

Woundes that are made after the length of the sinewes, are not so dangerous, as when they are cut ouerthwart.

Læsio neruorum per contusionem, magis periculosa, quã per incisionem, quia non tam facile digestio inducitur. Neruorum contusio.

Hurt of sinewes that commeth by contusion, is more dangerous then by incision, by reason that digestion can not be so soone brought to passe.

Vulnera neruorum per desiccantia curantur. Curatio.

Woundes in the sinewes are cured by desiccatiue medicines.

Vulnera neruorum per contusionem digerentibus curantur. Curatio.

Woundes in the sinewes made by contusion, are to be hel-

ped by disperſing medicines.

Punctio neruorum.

Punctio neruorum, inciſione periculoſior.

Woundes in the ſinewes made by pricking weapons, are more dangerous than by inciſion.

Vulnera neruorum ſi humores collectos expirare non valent, in periculo apoſtematum ſpaſmique ſunt.

Woundes in the ſinewes that cannot breathe out the humors collected, are in danger of impoſtumes and Cramps.

Neruorum in ſuperiori parte vulnus.

Neruorum vulnus ſi in ſuperiori parte corporis inciderit, iuncturas colli, pectuſque cum iuncturis adiacentibus vnge.

If the ſinewes in the vpper parts be wounded, it is good to anoynt the vertebres of the necke, and the breſt, with the ioynts about the wounded part.

In inferiori parte neruorum vulnus.

Si autem in inferiori parte euenit, lumborum vertebræ, os ſacrum, inguen, iuncturæ, parteſque adiacentes inungantur.

But if the wounde of the ſinewes chance in the nether parts, anoynt the vertebres of the loynes, os ſacrum, flancks, ioynts, and other parts adiacent.

Medicamenta vulneribus neruorum conuenientiſſima.

Euaporantia vulneribus neruorum magis conueniunt quam repercutientia.

Euaporatiue medicines are more conuenient for wounds in the ſinewes, then repercuſſiues.

Principio vulnerum neruorum nec conglutinantia, nec incarnantia expediunt, donec omni periculo vacant.

Woundes in the ſinewes at the beginning require neyther conglutinatiues, nor incarnatiues, vntill they be paſt all danger.

Si in punctione neruorum venerit apoſtematio nocent deſiccantia, reſoluentia tamen, & mollificantia, cum attractione familiari maximè conueniunt.

If in pricking of ſinewes there happen impoſtumation, deſiccatiue medicines are hurtfull, but reſolutiues, and mollificatiues,

lificatiues, with familiar attraction, are most conuenient.

Mollificantia & maturantia in omni punctione neruorum periculosa sunt.

Mollificatiue and maturatiue medicines are dangerous in all pricks of the sinewes.

Medicamina neruis vulneratis adhibita subtilia & liquida cum attractione familiari esse debent, non solum vt virtus eorum celeriter ad partem affectam adueniat, verum etiã vt materiam cõtentam sine dolore trahat.

Medicines applyed to wounded sinewes, must be subtill and liquid with familiar attraction, not onely that their vertue may more speedely come to the affected part, but also, that they may drawe without payne the matter fixed in the greeued part.

Medicamina neruis vulneratis actu calide applicentur.

Medicines applied to wounded sinewes, ought to be actually hote.

Nerui tendinesque per vulnera nudati, celerrime carni amiciri debent, cum medicamentis temperaturæ bonæ potius calidis quam frigidis.

Sinewes and tendons lying bare by woundes, ought speedily to be couered with flesh, by medicines of good temperature, and rather hote then cold.

Nerui iuuenibus sunt sine periculo suendi, adultis non item. Nerui iuuenum suendi sunt.

Young mens sinewes may be stitched without danger, but in old persons not so.

Si in osse sit vulnus tendinesque digitorum exteriores secantur, digiti tamen postquam extendi possunt. In osse vulnus.

If there be a wound in the bone, and the exterior tendons of the fingers be cut, yet the fingers may afterwards be extended.

Si os sit vulneratum interiori parte digitorum vbi tendines diuidantur, nunquam digiti postquam extendi queant.

If the bone be wounded in the inside of the fingers where the tendons are diuided, the fingers neuer after can be stretched sooth.

Partes omnes ex sanguine generatæ restaurationem citò admittunt.

Those parts that are engendred of bloud, are soone restored.

Flegmatici & melancholici vulnerati.

Flegmatici & melancholici carnes comedant & vinum bibant initio vulneris.

Flegmatike and melancholick persons may eate flesh, and drinke wine in the beginning of a wound.

Rusticis quàm delicatis vulnera citius curantur.

Woundes in strong and rustical bodies, are sooner cured, than in tender bodies.

Sagitta vel globulo venenato.

Sagitta vel globulus venenatus per ingentem dolorem, tumorem & nigredinem cognoscuntur.

Arrowes & bullets that are venemous are knowne by great payne, swelling, & blacknesse that follow in their wounds.

De Vlceribus.

Ani vlcera.

ANi vlcera concaua, ætate confecta, ægrè vel nunquam curantur.

Hollow vlcers in the fundament in an aged partie, are hardly or neuer cured.

In corpore hydropico vlcera.

Vlcera in corpore hydropico, leproso & rheumatico per ægrè vel nunquam curantur.

Vlcers in a dropsey, leprous, and rheumatike body, are hardly or neuer cured.

In carnibus vlcera.

Cruribus antiquata vlcera cum simul contracta duritie difficilis sunt curationis.

Vlcers in the legs of continuance, with hardnesse about the affected part, are hard of curation.

Capitis vlcera.

Capitis vlcera nunc diu nata ægrè curantur.

Vlcers in the head, of continuance, are hard to be cured.

Capitis

Capitis vlcera serpentia difficilè emendantur.
Creeping vlcers in the head are hard to be cured.

Vlcera in corpore humorum corruptela referto ægrè curantur. In corpore corrupta vlcera.
Vlcers in a body full of corrupt humors are hard of curation.

Vlcera in corporibus teneris facile curantur. In corporibus teneris vlcera.
Vlcers in young bodies are easy to be cured.

Corporibus macilentis quàm in obesis vlcera facilius curantur. In corporibus macilentis vlcera.
Vlcers in leane bodies be easier to be cured then in those that be fat.

Materia cærulei vel liuidi coloris difficultatem curationis planè comminatur. Materia cærulei vel liuidi coloris.
Matter that is blew or swartish in colour, doth playnely declare difficultie of curation.

Materia citrina lixiuio absimilis, parit in vicinis partibus erosiones, & curationis difficultatem. Materia citrina.
Yellow matter like vnto lée, bringeth erosions to the partes round about, and hardnesse of curation.

Pus grossum & in fundo herens prius abstergendum antè aggrediatur cura. Pus grossum.
Grosse matter cleaving to the bottome, ought first to be cleansed, before healing be gone in hand withall.

Pus si sit album & crassum, bonum, si subcruentum & fœtidum, malum. Pus album & crassum subcruentum & fœtidum.
If the matter be white, it is good, but if it be bloudy and stinking, it is euill.

Ossis scalprata caries, vlcus tunc, & non ante sanabitur. Ossis caries.
The putrefaction of the bone being taken away, the vlcer will then be cured, but not before.

Caro nigra in osse ægrotante, malum. Caro nigra.
Blacke flesh when the bone is crasy, is euill.

Corpore phlegmatico vlcera albescunt, sic sanies grossa, viscosa In corpore phlegmatico vlcera.

viſcoſa & ſubalbida.

Ulcers in a phlegmatike body are white, and the Matter is groſſe, ſlymy and whitiſh.

Corporibus calidis & ſiccis vlcera.

Corpus calidum & ſiccum, erit vlcus rubrum in circuitu non abſque dolore & inflamatione, preterquam quod color materiæ ad citrinitatem, rubedinem, flauitatem vel viriditatem tendet.

Ulcers in a hote and dry body, wil be red in the Circuite, not without payne and inflamation; and beſides that, the colour of the Matter will be citrine, red, yellow, or græne.

Melancholicis vlcera.

Melancholici habent vlcera fuſci coloris, corpus macerum & exiccatum, tum ſanies nigreſcens, denſa, inſtar cineris & cœni miſtionis.

Melancholick perſons haue vlcers black in colour, a leane and dry body, and the Matter is thick waxing black, like vnto the mixing of aſhes and dirt.

Sanguis debitam non habens proportionem.

Membro in affecto ſanguis non debitam habens proportionem, curationem impedit, ſi maximè redundat, naturalem prorſus ſuffocabit calorem, & ad membrum ſolitos acceſſus nutrimenti prohibebit.

In the affected member, if the bloud haue not his due proportion, it doth hinder the cure; if it do greatly abounde, it will altogether ſuffocate naturall heate, and prohibite the wonted comming thereto of nourihment.

Inguinis vlcera.

Cauernoſa inguinis vlcera ægrè vel nunquam curantur.

Hollow vlcers in the flancke are hardly or neuer cured.

Iuncturarum vlcera.

Vlcera in iuncturis perdurantia, nunquam ſine oſsis vel iuncturæ iactura curantur.

Ulcers in the ioynts of continuance are neuer cured without the ieopardie of ſome bone or ioynt.

Humorum acuitas.

Omnis humorum acuitas vlcera pruritu affligit.

All ſharpneſſe of humors afflicteth vlcers with itching.

In collo veſicæ vlcus.

Vlcera in collo veſicæ ſi diutius permanſerint ægerrimè aut nunquam curantur.

Vlcers in the neck of the bladder of long continuance, are hardly or neuer cured.

Vlcera ad medullam vsque putrescentia difficulter aut nunquam curantur. Ad medullam vlcera putrescentia.

Vlcers that putrefie to the marrow of the bone, are hardly or neuer cured.

Vlcera in extrema parte manuum ac pedum inueterata, difficilis sunt curationis. Manuum aut pedum vlcera.

Vlcers that be of any continuance eyther in the back of the hand, or top of the foote, are hard of curation.

In naso vlcera rarò absque incommodo curantur. In naso vlcera.

Vlcers in the nose are seldome cured without a discõmoditie.

In naribus vlcera, os vel cartilaginem penetrantia, ægrè curantur. In naribus vlcera.

Vlcers in the nostrils pearcing either the bone or gristle, are hard to be cured.

Vlcera neruis vicinantia sæpenumero spasmum inducũt. Neruis vicinantia.

Vlcers ẏ are nẽre ẏ sinewes, do oftentimes bring ẏ trampe.

Sanies fœtida mala est & signum corruptionis quæ maturationi contraria est, indicatque ægrotum caliditatis naturalis esse destitutum. Sanies fœtida.

Stinking Matter is euill, and a signe of putrefaction, which is contrary to ripening, and sheweth the patient to be destitute of naturall heate.

Ex humorib. calidis cũ aquositate & ebullitione fit virus. Virus.

Virus is made of hote humors, with watrishnes and boyling.

Sordes vero ex superfluitate humorum frigidorum & grossitie eorum. Sordes.

Filthy matter is engendred by the superfluitie and grossenes of cold humors.

Vlcera subitò exicantia & citra causam manifestam, malum, atque nigrescentia mortem adferunt. Vlcera subitò exiccantia.

Vlcers drying vp sodainely without any manifest cause, signify euill, and if they ware blacke, it is a signe of death.

Fistulosis vlceribus iniectiones conuenientes.

Iniectiones fistulosis vlceribus conuenientes mediocriter deficcare debent.

Iniectiõs agreeing to fistulated vlcers, ought to dry meanely.

Vlcera sufficienter mundificata.

Vlceribus sufficienter mundificatis, erit sanies pulchra & alba sine omni fætore.

In vlcers sufficiently cleansed, there will be faire and white Matter, without stincke.

Vlcera concaua.

Qui habent vlcera concaua, cibis magni nutrimenti vescantur, vt bonum sanguinem generent.

Let them that haue hollow vlcers, eate meate of great nourishment to engender good bloud.

Vertebrarum corruptio.

Vertebræ si corrumpuntur, fuge curam.

If the vertebres growe defiled, shun medling with the cure.

Vlcus varicosum.

Vlcus varicosum tam cum vlceratione, quàm sine vlceratione confirmatum, non sine periculo curatur.

A various vlcer, whether with vlceration, or without vlceration, being once confirmed, can not be cured without danger.

Cura paliatiua maximè prodest.

Cura paliatiua in vlcere varicoso maxime prodest: nam meatus innaturalis, quò diutius aliquid è corpore emanare consueuit, obturari non potest, sine timore.

In a various vlcer, a paliatiue cure is most conuenient: for an vnnaturall issue, whereby nature is wont long time to emptie from the bodie, can not be stopped without danger.

Curatio varicum non vlceratorum, per incisionem non sine ingenti periculo efficitur, propter fluxum sanguinis inde promanantem.

To cure swollen veynes not vlcerated, by incision, is verie dangerous, by reason of the fluxe of bloud which wil ensue.

Varicum curatio optima.

Varices optimè curantur per fontanellam cum rupturio vel igne sub genu per quatuor digitos, in parte exteriori, qua materia purgetur.

The best way to cure swollen veynes, is to make an issue eyther

ther with an actuall or potentiall cautery, foure fingers vnder the outside of the knee, whereby the matter may be purged out.

Vtrum vlcus sit facilis vel difficilis curationis quatuordecim conditiones.

PRima est figura vlceris, nam vlcus rotundum difficulter curatur, longum vero faciliter. 1. Figura vlceris.

The first is the figure of the vlcer, for a round vlcer is hard to be cured, but a long easy.

Secunda est simplicitas vel compositio: nam simplex vlcus faciliter curatur, compositum difficulter. 2. Simplicitas vel compositio.

The second is the simplicitie or composition: for a simple vlcer is easy to be cured, but a compound, hard.

Tertia est cum deperditione partis membri organici vlcus, & tale difficulter curatur. 3. Deperditione partis membri organici.

The third is an vlcer with the losse of the part of the organick member, and such a one is hard to be cured.

Quarta est vlcus cum duritie, & tale difficulter curatur. 4. Vlcus cum duritie.

The fourth is an vlcer with hardnesse, and that is hard to be cured.

Quinta est deperditio substantiæ vel eius non deperditio, nam vlcus cum deperditione substantiæ cum difficultate curatur. 5. Deperditio substantiæ.

The fift is an vlcer with losse of substance, or without losse of substance, for an vlcer with losse of substance, is hard to be cured.

Sexta quando vlcus est in membro exangui, tale enim difficulter curatur: contrarium accidit si membrum non sit exangue. 6. Vlcus in membro exangui.

The sixt is when the vlcer is in a member without bloud, and such a one is hard to be cured, but if the member be endued with bloud, it is easy.

7. Membri nobilitas aut ignobilitas.

Septima est nobilitas membri aut eius ignobilitas: nam si vlcus in aliquo membro nobili sit, eius curatio est difficilis aut impossibilis, secus autem accidit in membro ignobili.

The seauenth is the nobility or ignobility of the member, for if ye vlcer be in any noble member, it is hard or vnpossible to be cured, but if it be in a base member it is easy to be cured.

8. In membro subtili vel grosso.

Octaua est si vlcus fuerit in mẽbro subtili vt in panniculis, vesica, &c. tale enim difficulter curatur, si vero fuerit in mẽbro grosso faciliter, si in mediocri, mediocriter.

The eight is if the vlcer be in a subtile member, as the pannicles, bladder, &c. and such a one is hard to be cured, but if it be in a grosse member it is easy, if in a meane member, meanely.

9. Membri motus & quies.

Nona est motus membri & ipsius quies, nam motus membri vlcerati impossibilitatem & difficultatem facit, vt patet in pulmone, arterijs, & diaphragmate, quies vero facilitatem facit curationis.

The ninth is the mouing and rest of the member, for the mouing of the member maketh the cure hard and vnpossible, as it hapneth in the lungs, arteries, and midriffe, but rest maketh the cure easy.

10. Incessus superfluitatum super membrum vlceratum.

Decima est incessus superfluitatum super membrum vlceratum, nam earum incessus difficultatem operatur, vt patet in ventriculo, intestinis, vesica, matrice, virga, &c.

The tenth is the course of superfluities vpon the vlcerated member, which causeth hardnesse of curation, as it chaneth in ye ventricle, entrayles, bladder, matrice, yard, & such like.

11. Corpus multis superfluitatibus repletum.

Vndecima est quando corpus est repletum multis superfluitatibus, vt sunt corpora cachochimica, in talibus enim vlcera sunt difficilis curationis, contrarium accidit corporibus mundis.

The xi. is when the body is replenished with many superfluities, as the bodies full of euill iuyce; for vlcers in such bodies are hard of curation, but in cleane bodies contrary.

Duode-

Duodecima est quando non possunt debitæ vlceribus medicinæ appropriari. 12.

The twelfth is when as due medicines can not be applied to the vlcers.

Decimatertia est situs membri in alta vel infima parte corporis, nam vlcera in membris superioribus faciliter curantur, quæ verò sunt in inferioribus difficulter. 13. Situs membri.

The xiii. is the situation of the member in a high or lowe part of the body, for vlcers in the superior members are easy to be cured, but in the inferior hard.

Decimaquarta est profunditas vlceris, nam vlcus profundum cum difficultate curatur, non profundum verò faciliter. 14. Vlceris profunditas.

The xiiii. is the deapth of the vlcer, for a deepe vlcer is hard to be cured, but that that is not deepe, is easy to be cured.

Vlcera virulentia ab humore bilioso nascuntur, & ad acuitatem per pituitam salsam perueniunt, quibus inuicem permixtis accidit adustio, & tum virulentia.

Virulent vlcers proceede of a cholerick humor, and come to sharpnes by reason of salt flegme, which mixing with the choller, causeth adustion, and then virulencie.

Sorditiei duæ sunt causæ, propria & dependens, causa propria est quædam in carne malignitas & vocatur proprietas occulta, causa dependens est humorum improborum essentia, carnem depascens & erodens cum ad coniunctam aduenit vt per bilem cum flegmate salso permixtam.

There be two causes of filthy Matter, as a proper, and a depending, the proper, is a certayne malignitie in the flesh, which is called a hidden property: the cause depending, is euill humors, which eate or corrode the flesh when they come to the coniunct, as by choller mixt with salte flegme.

Varicum causæ sunt, lienis opilatio, hepatis imbecilitas, ciborum

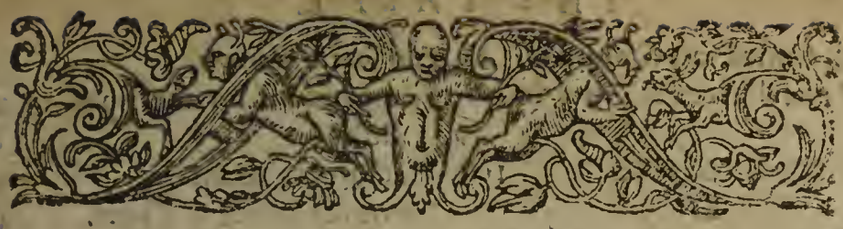
ciborum melancholicorum nimius vsus, longa statio, & onerum aggrauatio.

The causes of varices are, stopping of the spléene, weakenes of the liuer, much vse of melancholy meates, long standing, and bearing of great burthens.

Vlcus cacoethes nisi valido remedio non cedit.

That kinde of vlcer called cacoethes, yéeldeth not but to a strong and most forceable medicine.

FINIS.



¶ The Table.

Obserua-

FINIS.

A.

A